



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08188137 1

Pāli Text Society.

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

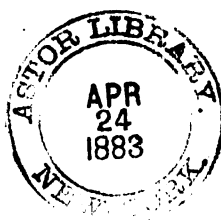
EDITED BY
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.
EKANIPĀTA AND DUKANIPĀTA.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7 PATERNOSTER ROW.

—
1883.

h. h. 7
scott



n-
20.

XROY W3H
31804
Y8A88U

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PĀLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.



FOR the text of these two nipâtas of the AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba. = No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb. = No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. T. Com. = Buddhagoshā's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. M. = A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.
7. S. = Buddhaghoshā's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhūti. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from T. and M. Nos. 5, 6, and 7 are all in Sinhalese writing.
8. There is a ṭīka or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipāta and the beginning of the second.

The only fault that can be found with "hesitating" is that this epithet is far too weak to be applied to brahmacariyam. The commentator of the Dhammapada is probably right in connecting SAÑKASSARA with the root sañk, but certainly wrong in regard to sara or smara.

Looking at such verbal forms as pabhassara, where the suffix is -vara and not -sara, we must, I think, refer SAÑKASSARA to a verb sañkas = sañsak = sañsañk (from the Sanskrit ṣaṅk, with prefix sam), so that sañkassara would mean (1.) doubtful, (2.) wicked;¹ and the phrase sañkassaram brahmacariyam would signify "a life of doubtful holiness," i.e., a downright unholy life (compare our phrase, "a *doubtful* character" = "a *bad* character"), and be equivalent to abrahmacariyam.

Sañkassara has the meaning "bad" in the following passage from the PUGGALA-PAÑÑATTI (Tayo Puggalâ, § 14), and the AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA (Tikanipâta-Puggalavagga), where it is combined with asuci, impure:—"Idh' ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pâpadhammo asuci-sañkassara-samâcâro."

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received texts, as in reading atithâtum for atiyâtum (II. iv. 9), and okkâcita for ukkâcita² (II. v. 7). Buddhaghosha explains okkâcita by dur-. If this be right, it must be another and older form of okkaṭṭha, from the root krish.

I have not included in the "Notes" any extracts from the

¹ Compare Sanskrit sañcak = sañsak? = samṣaṅk: and sañkas-uka, doubtful, wicked.

² u for o is not uncommon in such forms as ukkamanam for okkamanam, oddeti for uddeti.

Commentary on the Etadagga-vagga. The stories of the chief sâvakas occupy no inconsiderable portion of the whole of Buddhaghosha's work, and some of the narratives are similar to those contained in the Aggasâvakavatthu, in the Commentary to the Dhammapada. It is my intention to edit this part of the Commentary in a supplementary volume.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the Aṅguttara-Nikâya, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Âgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese Aṅguttara to compare with the Pâli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures for the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the pathama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nîvarana-pahâna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called Tsan-yi-ohân-chin (Add-one agama-book) which he translates Ekottarâgama sūtra. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (varga?) it is *unlike* the Pâli Aṅguttara-Nikâya. It is, however, worth noticing that in the Milinda-paṇha (p. 352) the Aṅguttara is alluded to as the Ekuttara-Nikâya.

The Chinese may have had an *Āṅguttara*, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the *Dhammapada* translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the *Samacitta-vagga* (II. iv. 2) of the *Āṅguttara* there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents. There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The *San-kai-ri* quotes the *Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio* as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realise clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the *Fubo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *kokus* of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles;

and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (The CHRYSANTHEMUM, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the Aṅguttara-Nikāya is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

First Vagga.

1. Evañ me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Nāhañ bhikkhave aññañ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yañ evañ purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidañ¹ bhikkhave itthirūpañ.

Itthirūpañ bhikkhave purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

2. Nāhañ bhikkhave aññañ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yañ evañ purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidañ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

3. Nāhañ bhikkhave aññañ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yañ evañ purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidañ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

4. Nāhañ bhikkhave aññañ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yañ evañ purisassa cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidañ bhikkhave itthiraso.

¹ Ba. yathaidam.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam¹ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ.

Itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ bhikkhave purisassa c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ par° tiṭṭhati yath° bh° purisarūpaṃ.

Purisarūpaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisasaddaṃ.

Purisasaddaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisagandhaṃ.

Purisagandhaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā c° par° tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

Second Vagga.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno vā kâmacchando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittaṃ.

Subha-nimittaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c°eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi sam° yena anuppanno vā vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vā vyâpâdo bhīyyo bhāv° vep° saṃ° yath° bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittaṃ.

¹ Ba., poṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṁvattatī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppannam vâ thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vâ thīna-middham bh° bh° vep° sam° yath° bhikkhave aratī-tandī-vijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannam ca thīnamiddham bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatī ti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppannam vâ uddhacca-kukkucam uppajjati uppannam vâ uddhaccakukkucam bh° bh° vep° sam° yath° bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkucam uppajjati uppannam ca uddhaccakukkucam bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatī ti.

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ bh° bh° vep° sam° yath° bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatī ti.

6. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubha-nimittam.

Asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo pahīyati yath° bhikkhave mettâ ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ek° pi sam° yena anuppannam vâ thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vâ thīna-middham pahīyati yath° bh° ârambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu⁴ parakkama-dhātu.

¹ Ph., vijambhitā. Com. -kā.

³ Ph avūpasantassa.

² Ph., bhattamado.

⁴ Ph., nikkamma ; T., nikkama.

Âraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannañ c'eva thîna-middhañ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddhañ pahîyati ti.

9. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannañ vâ uddhacca-kukkuccañ n'uppajjati uppannañ vâ uddhaccakukkuccañ pahîyati yath° bhikkhave cetaso vûpasamo.

Vûpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannañ c'eva uddhaccakukkuccañ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccañ pahîyati ti.

10. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yath° bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikâroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vicikicchâ pahîyati ti.

Nivarana-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

Third Vagga.

1. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yañ evañ abhâvitañ akammañiyañ hoti yathayidañ cittañ.²

Cittañ bhikkhave abhâvitañ akammañiyañ hoti ti.

2. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yañ evañ bhâvitañ kammañiyañ hoti yathayidañ cittañ.

Cittañ bhikkhave bhâvitañ kammañiyañ hoti ti.

3. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yañ evañ abhâvitañ mahato anattâya samvattati yathayidañ cittañ.

Cittañ bhikkhave abhâvitañ mahato anattâya samvattati ti.

4. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yañ evañ bhâvitañ mahato attâya samvattati yath° cittañ.

Cittañ bhikkhave bhâvitañ mahato attâya samvattati ti.

5. Nâhañ bhikkhave aññañ ek° pi sam° yañ evañ abhâvitañ apâtubhûtañ mahato anattâya samvattati yath° cittañ.

Cittañ bhikkhave abhâvitañ . . . pe . . . samvattati ti.

¹ T. Ba. Bl. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. T. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidañ in the first four suttas.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubhūtaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam ... pe ... saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulīkataṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam ... pe ... saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulīkataṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam ... pe ... saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulīkataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ¹ hoti yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulīkataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulīkataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ¹ hoti yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulīkataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.²

Fourth Vagga.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantani mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anattāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mah° anattāya saṃvattati ti.

¹ Ph., dukkha-vipākam.

² Ph. and Com. T. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mah° atthāya sam° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mah° atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mah° anattāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mah° anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mah° atthāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mah° atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mah° anattāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mah° anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mah° atthāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mah° atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mah° anattāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bh° ad° ar° as° mah° anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mah° atthāya saṃ° yath° cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bh° gut° rak° saṃ° mah° atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

Fifth Vagga.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ micchâ pañihitaṃ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ bhejjati² lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. N'etaṃ³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitatā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhik-

¹ From Ph. The Com. T. has *Danta-vaggo cat.*

² Compare Dhammapada, 311.

³ Ph., bhijjissati.

² Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

khu¹ micchâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhejjati vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti? N'etam ðhânam² vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhejjati³ lohita⁴ vâ uppâdessatî ti? ðhânam etam⁴ vijjati. . . Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu¹ sammâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhejjati³ vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti. ðhânam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

3. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam padu⁵ttacittam evam cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave padu⁵ttam. Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁵ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param mara⁶ñâ apâyam dugatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajantî ti.

4. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam pasanna-cittam evam cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam. Ceto-pasâda-hetucca⁵ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ par⁶ mara⁶ñâ sugatim sagga⁷ lokam uppajantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kalalibhûto⁶ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippisambukam⁷ pi sakkarakathalam pi maccha-gumbam⁸ pi carantam pi ti⁹ttantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu¹ âvile¹⁰na cittena attattham vâ karissati⁹ parattham vâ karissati⁹ ubhayattham vâ karissati⁹ uttarim vâ

¹ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads *svakâ bhikkhâ*.

² Ph. has ðhânam etam.

³ Ph., n'etam ðhânam.

⁴ Ph., lu¹i saha²kalajî.

⁵ Ph., m^o — kumbham.

⁶ Ph., bhijjissati.

⁷ Ph., hetu.

⁸ Ph., sibbi^o.

⁹ Ph., ussati.

manussadhammā¹ alamariyañña - dassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti? N'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.²

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakaranado accho vippasanno anāvalo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tñito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittaena attatthaṃ vā karissati paratthaṃ vā karissati ubhayatthaṃ vā karissati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyanānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti? Tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yānikānici rukkhajātāni candano tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññatāya. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave naññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ³ bhāvitāṃ bahulīkatāṃ muduṃ ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁴ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ. Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ bahulīkatāṃ muduṃ ca hoti kammaññaṃ cātī.⁵

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvaṃ c'idaṃ⁶ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantūkehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantūkehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Paṇihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.⁷

Sixth Vagga.

1. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantūkehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā⁸ pu-

¹ Ph. alone has -dhammaṃ. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

² See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

³ Ph., yena.

⁴ Ph., kammaniyaṃ.

⁵ Ph., kammaññaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ Ph., yāvañhidam.

⁷ From Ph. The rest of the MSS. reads *Vaggo pañcama*.

⁸ Ph., asutavā.

thujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabbassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgaṇ° up° vippamuttaṃ°. Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakassa citta-bhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattaṃ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṃ cittaṃ¹ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapāṭikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhujjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam² bahulīkaronti³ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattaṃ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno ... (pe: i. 6. 3) ... bahulīkaronti⁴ ti.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattaṃ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṃ cittaṃ manasikaroti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno ... (pe: i. 6. 3) ... bahulīkaronti ti.

6. Yekeci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.⁴ Mano tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paṭhamāṃ uppajjati anva deva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Yekeci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paṭhamāṃ uppajjati anva⁵ deva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca akus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

¹ Ph., vimuttaṃ.

¹ Ph., mettacittaṃ.

² Ph. reads *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettaṃ cittaṃ? ³ Ph., -karoti ti.

⁴ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

⁵ Ph., anudeva.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannā kus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave kosajjaṃ.

Kusītaṃ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca kus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

Accharā-saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.¹

Seventh Vagga.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā kus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca kus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā akus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa² bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca akus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā kus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa³ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca kus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā akus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo chaṭṭho*.

² Ph., *appicchātāya*.

³ Ph., *asantutṭhitāya*.

Santuṭṭhassa¹ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca akus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā kus° dh° parihāyanti yath° bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca kus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā kus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca akus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā kus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave asampajaññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca kus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā akus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave sampajaññaṃ.

Sampajāññassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca akus° dh° parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā k° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave pâpamittatā.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca k° dh° parihāyanti ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.²

Eighth Vagga.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

¹ Ph., Santuṭṭhitāya.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo sattamo*.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā k° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca k° dh° parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā k° dh° uppajjanti uppannā vā ak° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave k° dh° ananuyogā ak° dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva k° dh° uppajjanti uppannā ca ak° dh° parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannā vā bojjaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjaṅgā na bhāvanā pāpūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā na bhāvanā pāpūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yena anupp° vā bojjaṅgā uppajjanti upp° vā bojjaṅgā bh... p° gacch° yath° yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anupp° c'eva bojjaṅgā upp° upp° ca bojjaṅgā bh... p° gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ nāti-parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ nāti-vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bhogaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhogavuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yad° paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-

¹ Ph., vaddhissāmā throughout.

vuddhiyâ vaddhissâmâ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṃ yaso-parihâni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihânaṃ yadidaṃ paññâparihâni ti.¹

11. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññâ-vuddhiyâ vaddhissâmâ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

Kalyâṇamittâdi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

Ninth Vagga.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anattâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bh° aññaṃ ek° pi sam° yo evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃ° y° bh° appamâdo.

Appamâdo bh° m° atth° saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 3, 4. Kosajjaṃ | viriyârambho. |
| 5, 6. Mahicchatâ | appicchatâ. |
| 7, 8. Asantutṭhitâ | santutṭhitâ. |
| 9, 10. Ayoniso manasikâro. | yoniso manasikâro. |
| 11, 12. Asampajaññaṃ . . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 13, 14. Pâpamittatâ | kalyâṇamittatâ. |
| 15, 16. Anuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lânaṃ dhammâ-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalânam dham-
mânam ananuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

¹ Ph. ends the vagga here. T. at the end of the next sutta.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo aṭṭhamo*.

³ From Ph. The other MSS., *Vaggo navamo*.

Tenth Vagga.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ek-aṅgam¹ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bh° m° an° saṃvattatī ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bh° aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṅgam pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° atth° s° y° bh° appamādo.

Appamādo bh° m° atth° saṃvattatī ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nāññaṃ ek° pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° an° s° y° bh° kosajjaṃ ... pe ... viriyārambho.

5, 6. ... pe ... mahicchatā ... pe ... appicchatā.

7, 8. ... pe ... asantutṭhitā ... pe ... santutṭhitā.

9, 10. ... pe ... ayoniso manasikāro ... pe ... yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. ... pe ... asampajaññaṃ ... pe ... sampajaññaṃ.

13. ... pe ... bâhiraṃ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nāññaṃ ek° pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° an° s° y° bh° pâpamittatā.

Pâpamittatā bh° m° an° saṃvattatī ti.

14. Bâhiraṃ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nāññaṃ ek° pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° atth° s° y° bh° kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bh° m° atth° saṃvattatī ti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nāññaṃ ek° pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° an° s° y° bh° anuyogo ak° dh° ananuyogo kus° dh°.

Anuyogo ... pe ... saṃvattatī ti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nāññaṃ ek° pi s° yaṃ evaṃ m° atth° s° y° bh° anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dh°.

Anuyogo ... pe ... saṃvattatī ti.

17. Nâhaṃ bh° aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhânāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bh° sad° samm° ant° saṃvattatī ti.

¹ T., ekamaṅgaṃ.

18. Nāhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yo evaṁ saddhammassa
 ̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁ° yath° bh° appa-
 mādō.

Appamādo bh° saddh° ̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya
 saṁvattati ti.

19, 20. Nāhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yo evaṁ saddh° ̥h°
 sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁ° yath° bh° kosajjaṁ ... pe ...
 viriyārambho.

21, 22. ... pe ... mahicchatā ... pe ... appicchatā.

23, 24. ... pe ... asantut̥thitā ... pe ... santut̥thitā.

25, 26. ... pe ... ayoniso manasikāro ... pe ... yoniso ma-
 nasikāro.

27, 28. ... pe ... asampajaññaṁ ... pe ... sampajaññaṁ.

29, 30. ... pe ... pāpamittatā ... pe ... kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. ... pe ... anuyogo akus° dh° ananuyogo kus° dh°
 ... pe ... anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dh° ... pe ...

Catukoṭikaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ¹ dasamo vaggo.²

Eleventh Vagga.

1. Ye te³ bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṁ dhammo ti
 dīpentī te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya⁴ paṭipannā
 bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya duk-
 khāya devamanussānaṁ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuñ-
 ñaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ anantaradhāpentī ti.

2. Ye te bh° bhikkhū dhammaṁ adhammaṁ ti dīpentī . . .
 pe. . .

3. Ye te bh° bhikkhū avinayaṁ vinayo ti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bh° bhikkhū vinayaṁ avinayo ti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bh° bhikkhū abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathāgatenā
 bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bh° bhikkhū bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° abhāsitaṁ
 alapitaṁ Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe. . .

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² From Ph. and Com.

³ Ph., Ye pi te.

⁴ Ph., bahujana-ahitāya ; bahujana- asukhāya, &c.

7. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâcinnam Tath° âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

8. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âcinnam Tath° anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

9. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tath° paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

10. Ye te bh° bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tath° appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânâ bahuñ ca te bh° bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammā antaradhāpentī ti.

11. Ye te bh° bhikkhû adhammā adhammo ti dīpenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanahitaya pa° bahujanasukhâya bah° jan° atth° h° s° dev° bahuñ ca p° pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammā thāpentī ti.

12. Ye te bh° bhikkhû dhammā dhammo ti ... pe. ...

13. Ye te bh° bhikkhû avinayā avinayo ti ... pe. ...

14. Ye te bh° bhikkhû vinayā vinayo ti ... pe. ...

15. Ye te bh° bhikkhû abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatena abhāsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

16. Ye te bh° bhikkhû bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° bhāsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° ti ... pe. ...

17. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâcinnam Tath° anâcinnam Tath° ti ... pe. ...

18. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âcinnam Tath° âcinnam Tath° ti ... pe. ...

19. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tath° appaṇṇattam Tath° ti ... pe. ...

20. Ye te bh° bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tath° paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti te bh° bhikkhû bah° pa° bah° bah° jan° a° h° s° d° bahuñ ca te bh° bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammā thāpentī ti.¹

Adhammādi-vaggo ekādasamo.²

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

² From Ph. T., &c., read *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

Twelfth Vagga.

1. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâpattim âpatti ti dipenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anathhâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânarî bahufi ca te bh° bhikkhû apuññarî pasavanti te c'imarî saddhammarî antaradhâpentî ti.

2. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âpattim anâpatti ti ... pe. ...

3. Ye te bh° bhikkhû lahukarî âpattim garukâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

4. Ye te bh° bhikkhû garukarî âpattim lahukâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

5. Ye te bh° bhikkhû duţṭhullarî âpattim aduţṭhullâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

6. Ye te bh° bhikkhû aduţṭhullarî âpattim duţṭhullâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

7. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sâvasesarî âpattim anavasesâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

8. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anavasesarî âpattim sâvasesâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

9. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sappatikammarî âpattim appaṭikammâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

10. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaṭikammarî âpattim sappatikammâ âpatti ti dipenti te bh° bh° ... pe (i. 11. 1) ... antaradhâpentî ti.

11. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâpattim anâpatti ti ... pe (i. 11. 11). ...

12. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âpattim âpatti ti ... pe. ...

13. Ye te bh° bhikkhû lahukarî âpattim lahukâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

14. Ye te bh° bhikkhû garukarî âpattim garukâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

15. Ye te bh° bhikkhû duţṭhullarî âpattim duţṭhullâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

16. Ye te bh° bhikkhû aduţṭhullarî âpattim aduţṭhullâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

17. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim sâvasesâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

18. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anavasesâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

19. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sappatikammaṃ sappatikammâ âpatti ti ... pe. ...

20. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appatikammaṃ âpattim appatikammâ âpatti ti te bh° bh° bah° pa° bah° bah° jan° atth° h° s° dev° bahuñ ca te bh° bh° puññaṃ pas° te c'imam saddhammaṃ tñâpentī ti.¹

Anâpattâdi vaggo dvâdasamo.²

Thirteenth Vagga.

1. Ekapuggalo, bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânāṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno ... pe ... devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bh° pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo, bh° loke upp° uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bh° ekapuggalo loke upp° uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bh° kâlakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappâ³ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bh° ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyaṃ ... pe ... hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bh° loke upp° uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appatīmo appatisamo appatibhāgo appatipuggalo asamo asa-

¹ For the contractions see I. II. 1; i. II. 11.

² From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

³ Ph., anukampā. T., anutappāya.

masamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato ar^o sam^o sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bh^o ekapuggalo upp^o ... pe ... dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bh^o pātubhāvo mahato cakkhussa pātu-bhāvo hoti, mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato obhā-sassa pāt^o hoti, channaṃ anuttariyānaṃ pāt^o hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-phala-sacchi-kiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sakadāgāmi-phala-sacch^o hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacch^o hoti arahatta-ph^o-sacch^o hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa ar^o sam^o sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bh^o ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo mahato cak-khussa pātubhāvo ... pe ... arahattaph^o sacch^o hoti ti.²

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti ti.³

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

*Fourteenth Vagga.*⁴

Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññaakoṇḍaṇṇo.
mahāpaññaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhūtavādānaṃ ⁵	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāḷīgodhā ⁶ - yaputto.

¹ Ph., dvī.

² Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

³ The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala-vaggo* here.

⁴ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁵ Ph., dhūtangadharānaṃ.

⁶ Ph., T., Kāḷigodha^o.

mañjussarânañ yadidañ Lakunṭaka¹-bhaddiyo.
 sihanâdikânañ yadidañ Piṇḍola-Bhâradvâjo.
 dhammakathikânañ yadidañ Puṇṇo Mantâni-putto.
 saṅkhittena bhâsita-
 sa vitthârena atthañ
 vibhajantânañ yadidañ Mahâ Kaccâno ti.²

Fifteenth Vagga.

Etad aggañ bh° mama sâvakânañ bhikkhûnañ manoma-
 yañ kâyañ abhinimminantânañ
 yadidañ Culla-panthako.
 ceto-vivaṭṭa-kusalânañ
 yadidañ Cullapanthako.³
 saññâ-vivaṭṭa-kusalânañ
 yadidañ Mahâpanthako.
 araṇaviharînañ yadidañ Subhûti.
 dakkhiṇeyyânañ yadidañ Subhûti.
 araññakânañ yadidañ Revato Khadiravaniyo.
 jhâyînañ yadidañ Kaṅka-revato.
 âraddha-viriyânañ yadidañ Soṇo Kolivîso.
 kalyâṇavâkkaṇa-
 nânañ yadidañ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.⁴
 lâbbhînañ yadidañ Sîvali.
 saddhâvimuttânañ yadidañ Vakkali⁵ ti.

Sixteenth Vagga.

Etad aggañ bh° mama sâvakânañ bhikkhûnañ sikkhâkâ-
 mânañ yadidañ Râhulo.
 saddhâpabbajitânañ yadidañ Raṭṭhapâlo.
 paṭhamañ salâkañ
 gaṇhantânañ yadidañ Kuṇḍâdhâno.

¹ Bb., Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Lakunḍa°.

² Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com., *Pathamo vaggo*.

³ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâpanthako. T. reads Ceto-vivaḍḍha°.

⁴ Ph., Kuṭi-kaṇṇo.

⁵ Ph., Ba. Bb. Vakkali.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Vaṅgiso.
samantapāsādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta- putto.
senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.
devatānaṃ piyamanā- pānaṃ	yadidaṃ Pilinda ¹ -vaccho.
hippābhinnānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dāruciṛiyo.
cittakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kumāra ² -kassapo.
paṭisaṃbhidappattā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

Seventeenth Vagga.

Etad aggaṃ bh° mama	sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussu-
tānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
satimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
mahāparisānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyī.
appābādhanānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ³
pubbenivāsam anussa-	
rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā-	
naṃ	yadidaṃ Anando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādho.
lūkha-cīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ⁴ ti.

¹ Ba. Bb. T., Pilindi.² Bb., Kulāra°.³ Ph., appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bakkulo.⁴ T., -rājo.

Eighteenth Vagga.

Etad aggaṃ bh° mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ rattañ-	
ñînaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî.
mahâpaññînaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemâ.
iddhimantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇâ.
vinayadharânaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭâcârâ. ¹
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnâ.
jhâyînaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandâ.
âradhaviyânaṃ	yadidaṃ Sonâ.
dibbacakkhukânaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakulâ.
khippâbhiññînaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ.
pubbenivâsaṃ anussa-	
rantînaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhadda-kapilânî. ²
mahâbhiññappattânaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddâ Kaccânâ.
lûkhacivaradharânaṃ	yadidaṃ Kissâgotamî.
saddhâvimuttânaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigâlamâtâ. ³ ti.

Nineteenth Vagga.

Etad aggaṃ bh° mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ paṭhamâṃ	
saraṇaṃ gacchantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Tapassu ⁴ -Bhallikâ vâ-
	nijâ.
dâyakânaṃ ⁵	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anâ-
	thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikânaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi-
	kasaṇḍiko. ⁶
catûhi saṅgha-vat-	
thûhi parisâṃ saṅ-	
gaṇhantânaṃ	yadidaṃ Aṭṭhako ⁷ Âlavako.
paṇitadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahânâmo Sakko.
manâpadâyakânaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesâliko.

¹ Bb. has Paṭâcârâ ; the others, Paṭâcârâ : pāṭa° may be correct = Sansk., *prâtâ*, full, perfect.

² Ba., Kapilânî.

³ Ph., Singâlakâ mâtâ ; Bb., Sigâlamâtâ.

⁴ Ph., Tapussa.

⁵ Ph., dâyik°.

⁶ Ph., Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.

⁷ Ph., Hatthako Âlavako.

saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati.¹
 aveccappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
 puggalappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Jīvako Komârabhacco.²
 vissâsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Nakulapitâ³ gahapati ti.

Twentieth Vagga.

Etad aggaṃ bh° mama sâvikānaṃ upâsikānaṃ paṭhamam
 saraṇam gacchantīnaṃ yadidaṃ Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ.⁴
 dâyikānaṃ yadidaṃ Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
 bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarâ.
 mettâvihârinaṃ yadidaṃ Sâma vatî.
 jhâyaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
 paṇitadâyikānaṃ yadidaṃ Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ.
 gilânûpaṭṭhâkinānaṃ yadidaṃ Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
 aveccappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Kâtiyâni.
 vissâsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Nakulamâtâ gahapatâni.
 anussavappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Kôlîupâsikâ Kurara-gha-
 rikâ⁵ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

Twenty-first Vagga.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
 panno puggalo kañci⁶ saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya n'etaṃ
 ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ
 puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṃ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ
 etaṃ vijjati.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ diṭṭhis° puggalo kañci
 saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.
 Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° yaṃ puth° kañci s° sukhato up°
 ṭh° etaṃ vijjati.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° kañci dhammaṃ at-
 tato upagaccheyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho

¹ Ph. Hatthigāmakō Uggāto gahapati.

² Ph. -bhajjo.

³ Ph. Kulapitâ.

⁴ Ph. Seniyadhitâ.

⁵ Ph. Kula-gharikâ.

⁶ Ph. kiñci.

etaṃ bh° v° y° p° kañci dhammaṃ attato up° th° etaṃ vijjati.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya th° etaṃ vijjati.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ vo° n'etaṃ thānaṃ v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° p° pitaraṃ j° vo° th° etaṃ vijjati.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ vo° n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° p° arahantaṃ j° vo° th° etaṃ vijjati.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n'etaṃ th° vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho bh° v° y° p° Tathāgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya th° etaṃ vijjati.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° p° saṅghaṃ bhindeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° y° d° p° aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° p° aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya th° etaṃ vijjati.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

11. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ ekissā loka dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti uppajjeyya th° etaṃ vijjati.

12. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ itthi arahantaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° puriso arahantaṃ assa sammā sambuddho th° etaṃ vijjati.

13. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n'etaṃ th° v°. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° puriso rājā assa cakkavatti th° etaṃ vijjati.

14. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ itthi sakkattaṃ kâreyya
... pe. ...

15. ... mārattaṃ kâreyya ... pe. ...

16. ... brahmattaṃ kâreyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhā-
nañ ca kho etaṃ bh° yaṃ

(14.) ... puriso sakkattaṃ kâreyya ... pe. ...

(15.) ... mārattaṃ kâreyya ... pe. ...

(16.) ... brahmattaṃ kâreyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

17. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ kâyaduccaritassa itṭho
kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭh° v°. Ṭhānañ
ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° kâyaduccaritassa anitṭho akanto ama-
nāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṃ vijjati.

18. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ vacīduccaritassa ... pe. ...

19. yaṃ manoduccaritassa itṭho k°
m° v° nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭh° v°. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bh° v°
y° manoduccaritassa ak° am° v° nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṃ vijjati.

20. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ kâyasucaritassa anitṭho
akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭh° v°. Ṭhānañ
ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° kâyaduccaritassa itṭho k° m° v° nibbat-
teyya ṭh° etaṃ vijjati.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ vacīsucaritassa ... pe. ...

22. ... yaṃ manosucaritassa am° ak° an° v° nibbatteyya
n'etaṃ ṭh° v°. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bh° v° y° manoduccaritassa
itṭho k° a° v° nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṃ vijjati.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh° an° yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgi tan-
nidānā tappaccayā kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ
saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ
ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgi tan-
nidānā tappaccayā kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave an° yaṃ vacīduccaritasā-
maṅgi ... pe. ...

25. ... yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā
kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ up-
pajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhik-
khava vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tann. tapp. k. bh.
p. m. ap. dugg. vin. nir. upp. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. apāyaṃ d. vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasuc. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lokarṇ upp. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh. anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. ap. d. vin. nir. upp. n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh. vijjati yaṃ va. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lokarṇ upp. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bh. anuvakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. ap. d. vin. nir. upp. n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bh. vijjati yaṃ ma. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lokarṇ upp. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

Twenty-second Vagga.

1. Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito ... pe ... samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāv. bah. ek. ... nibb. vir. nir. up. abh. samb. nibb. samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati ... pe ... Saṅghānussati ... pe ... Silānussati ... pe ... Cāgānussati ... pe ... Devatānussati ... pe ... Ānāpānanussati ... pe ... Maraṇānussati ... pe ... Kāyagatānussati² ... pe ... Upasamānussati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāv. bah. ekanta-nibb. vir. nir. up. abh. samb. nibb. samvattati.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vannandā nīṭṭhā*.

² T., Ba., Bb., ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Twenty-third Vagga.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādītthi.

Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva ak. dh. uppajjanti uppannâ ca ak. dh. bhīyyo bhāv. vep. saṃvattanti.

2. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus. dh. bh. bh. vep. saṃvattati yath. bh. sammādītthi.

Sammādītthikassa bh. anuppannâ c'eva kus. dh. uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus. dh. bh. bh. vep. saṃvattanti.

3. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kus. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. vâ kus. dh. parihāyanti yath. bh. micchādītthi.

Micchādītthikassa bh. anupp. c'eva kus. dh. n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus. dh. parihāyanti.

4. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kus. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. vâ ak. dh. parihāyanti yath. bh. sammādītthi.

Sammādītthikassa bh. anupp. c'eva ak. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. ca ak. dh. parihāyanti.

5. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena anupp. vâ micchādītthi uppajjati upp. vâ micchādītthi pavaḍḍhati yath. bh. ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso manasikaroto anupp. c'eva micchādītthi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchādītthi pavaḍḍhati.

6. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena anupp. vâ sammādītthi uppajjati upp. vâ sammādītthi pavaḍḍhati yath. bh. yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto anupp. c'eva sammādītthi uppajjati upp. ca sammādītthi pavaḍḍhati.

7. Nâham bh. aññam ek. pi sam. yena evaṃ sattâ kāyassa bhedâ p. . m. apāyaṃ dug. vin. nir. uppajjanti yath. bhikkhave micchādītthi.

Micchâdittîhiyâ bh. sammânatâ sattâ ka. bh. p. . m. ap. dug. vin. nir. uppajjanti.¹

8. Nâhañ bh. aññañ ek. pi sam. yen' evañ sattâ kâ bh. p. . m. sugatîñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjanti yath. bh. sammâdittîhi. Sammâdittîhiyâ bh. sam. sattâ. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lok. uppajjanti.²

9. Micchâdittîhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâya-kammañ yathâdittîhisamattañ samâdinnāñ yañ ca vacî-kammañ ... pe ... yañ ca mano-kammañ yathâdittîhisamattañ samâdinnāñ yâ ca cetanâ ... yâ ca patthanâ yo ca pañidhi ye ca sañkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ anittîhâya akantâya amanâpâya ahitâya dukkhâya sañvattanti. Tañ kissa hetu? Dittîhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nimba-bijam vâ kosâtaki-bijam vâ tittaka-lâbu-bijam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhattam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasañ upâdiyati yañca âporasañ upâdiyati sabban tañ tittakattâya kaṭukattâya a-sâtattâya³ sañvattati. Tañ kissa hetu? Bijam⁴ bhikkhave pâpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchâdittîhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva ... pe ... Dittîhi hi bh. pâpikâ ti.

10. Sammâdittîhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâyakammañ yathâdittîhisam. sam. yañ c'eva vacîkammarñ ... pe ... yañca manokammañ yathâdittîhi sam. sam. yâ ca cetanâ yâ ca patthanâ yeca pañidhi yeca sañkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ itthîhâya kantâya manâpâya hitâya sukhâya sañvattanti. Tañ kissa hetu? Dittîhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ucchubijam vâ sâlîbijam vâ mud-dikâbijam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhattam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasañ upâdiyati yañ ca âporasañ upâdiyati madhurattâya sâtattâya sabban tañ âsevakattâya⁵ sañvattati.

Tañ kissa hetu? Bijam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammâdittîhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva ... pe ... Dittîhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.⁶

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo*.

² Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

³ T., âsâtakattâya; but as° = amadhurattâya (Com.)

⁴ Ph., bñjāñhi.

⁵ Ph., aniseccanakattâya.

⁶ Ph., and Com., *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb., *Vaggo*.

Twenty-fourth Vagga.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanâhitâya¹ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânâṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Micchâditthiko. Hoti viparītadassano so bahujanāṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitthāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno ... pe ... devamanussânāṃ.

2. Ekapuggalo loke upp° upp° bah° bah° bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Sammâditthiko. Hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanāṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bh. ek. lo. upp. ... pe ... devamanussânāṃ ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchâditthi. Micchâditthiparamāṇi bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāṇi ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ek° ap. pi sam° yo evaṃ bahujanâhitâya paṭipanno bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ah° duk° dev° yathayidaṃ bh° Makkhali² moghapuriso. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe³ khipaṃ⁴ uddeyya⁵ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitâya duk° anathâya vyasanâya: evaṃ eva kho bh° Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶ - khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitâya duk° an° vyasanâyâ ti.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yaṃ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bh. dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yaṃ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati⁷ sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitâya, &c.

² Makkhali-gosālo, a noted *tīthakaro*. See *Suttānīpato*, p. .

³ T. Bb., mukham.

⁴ Ph., khippam, but khipam = kuminam.

⁵ Ba oddeya. Ph. uccheyya.

⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

⁷ Ph., paṭipajjati.

7. Durakkhâte bh. dh. dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bh. dh. paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bh. dh. yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

10. Svârakkhâte bh. dh. yo kusito so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bh. dh. yo kusito so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bh. dh. yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gutho duggandho hoti evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi¹ antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bh. app. am attakam pi muttaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti ... pe. ...

15. appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti ... pe. ...

16. appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti ... pe. ...

17. appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ti.

Twenty-fifth Vagga.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmim̃ Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarâmaṇeyyakaṃ bhûmirâmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkûla-vikûlam² nadî-viduggaṃ khânukaṇṭakâdhânam³ pabbata-visamaṃ :

evaṃ eva kho bh° appamattakâ te sattâ ye thalajâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye odakâ :

¹ Ph., vaṇṇemi. ² Ph., ukkulam vikulam (See p. 32). ³ Ph., kaṇḍakathânam.

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye manussesu paccâjâ-yanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye aññatrâ manussehi pacc°:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccâjâ-yanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye paccan-timesu janapadesu paccâjâ-yanti aviññâtaresu milakkhesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye paññavanto ajalâ anelâ anelamûgâ paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtum, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye duppaññâ jalâ elamûgâ¹ na paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtum :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye ariyena paññâcakkhunâ samannâgatâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye avijjâgatâ sammûlḥhâ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti jâtaṃ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tath. dassanâya :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye dhâtânaṃ² dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhâtânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññâya dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññâya na dhammaṃ aññâya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejaniyesu ṭhânesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejaniyesu ṭhânesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso

¹ Ph., -muggâ.

² T., dhatânaṃ.

padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṁhiggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye vavasaggârammaṇaṁ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṁ labhanti cittass' ekaggataṁ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavasaggârammaṇaṁ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṁ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṁ :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye ann'agga-ras'aggânaṁ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye ann'agga-ras'aggânaṁ lâbhino uñchena¹ kapâlâbhatena² yâpenti :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attha-rasassa dh. . rasassa vi ... rasassa na lâbhino ; tasmâtiha bh. evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ attharasassa dh. . rasassa vi ... rasassa lâbhino bhavissâmi ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bh. appamattakaṁ imasmiṁ Jamb. ârâṁ. van. bh. po. (i. 25. 1) atha kho etad eva bahutaraṁ yadidaṁ ukkûlavi-kûlam nadî-viduggaṁ khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânaṁ pabbatavisamaṁ :

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manus-sesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bah. ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyaṁ paccâjâyanti pet-tivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va satta bah° ye manussâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyaṁ pacc° pettivisaye³ paccâjâ-yanti :

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye devâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyaṁ pacc° pettivisaye³ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manus-sesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye devâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyaṁ pacc° pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manus-sesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye nirayâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyaṁ pacc° pettivisaye pacc° :

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu

¹ Ph. uccena°.

² Ph. kapâlabbhattena.

³ Ph. pittivisaye.

pacc°, atha kho ete va sattā bah° ye nirayā cutā niraye pacc°
tiracchānayoniyā pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayoniyā
cutā manussesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattā bah° ye tirac-
chānayoniyā cutā niraye pacc° tiracchānayoniyā pacc° petti-
visaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā ma-
nussesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattā bah° ye pettivisayā cutā
niraye pacc° tiracchānayoniyā pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu
pacc°, atha kho ete va bah° ye pettivisayā cutā niraye pacc°
tiracchānayoniyā pacc° pettivisaye paccājāyanti.¹

Twenty-sixth Vagga.

1. Addham idaṃ bh° lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇakattaṃ
piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukulikattaṃ tecīvarakattaṃ dhamma-
kathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahusaccam thāvareyyaṃ
ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kola-
putti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaranatā appicchatā
appābādhāka ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bh° bhikkhu paṭhama-
jhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bh° bhikkhu arittajhāno
viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovāḍapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭha-
piṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahulīkaronti?⁷

Twenty-seventh Vagga.

1. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bh° bhikkhu dutiyaṃ
jhānaṃ bhāveti ... pe ...
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ... pe ...
catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ... pe ...

¹ Com., Jambudīpapeyyālo nīṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph., mahāparivāra-kā.

⁴ Com., Ph., -putti ; T., putta.

⁵ T., appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhāka

⁶ T., yena ; Ph., ye pana.

⁷ Com., Solasa pasādakara-dhammā nīṭṭhitā.

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti ... pe ...

karuṇaṃ¹ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti ... pe ...

muditaṃ cetov^o bh^o ... pe² ...

upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bh^o ... pe ... [xxvi. 2].

2. Kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhā domanassaṃ :

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ... pe ...

citte cittānupassī viharati ... pe ...

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ... pe ... domanas-sam.

3. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ ak^o dh^o pahānāya ch^o janeti vāyameti v^o ar^o c^o p^o padahati.

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ pagg^o padahati.

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammōsāya bhāvanāya bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati v^o a^o cittaṃ p^o padahati.

4. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-sam^o iddhipādaṃ bhāveti cittasamādhi p. ... s^o ... -sam^o iddhip^o bh^o vimamsāsamādhi ... p. ... s^o-sam^o iddhip^o bhāveti.

5. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti paññindriyaṃ bhāveti. Saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ bhāveti.

6. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti.

7. Sammā-diṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammā-satiṃ bhāveti sammā-samādhim bhāveti.

¹ T., karuṇā.

² Not in T. or Ph.

8. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya j° passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ ar° b° r° p° appamāṇāni su° tāni abh° j° passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ ar° b° r° p° nīlāni nīlavannaṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ ar° b° r° p° pītāni pītavannaṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abh° j° passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Ajjhattaṃ ar° b° r° p° lohitaṇi lohitakavannaṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitanibhāsāni tāni abh° j° passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.¹

Ajjhattaṃ ar° b° r° p° odātāni odātavannaṇāni odātanidasanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abh° j° passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

9. Rūpi rūpāni passati.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati.

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti.

Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati.

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanāṃ up° viharati.

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ sam° n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ up° viharati.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ sam° nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ up. viharati.

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ sam° saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ up. viharati.

10. Paṭhavi-kasipaṃ bhāveti :

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

âpo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
tejo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
vâyo-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
nīla-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
pīta-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
lohita-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti : ¹
odāta-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
ākāsa-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti :
viññāṇa-kasiṇaṃ	bhâveti.
I I. asubha-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
āloka-saññaṃ ²	bhâveti :
āhāre paṭikkūla-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
sabbaloke anabhirata-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
anicca-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
anicce dukkha-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
dukkhe anatta-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
pahāna-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
virāga-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
nirodha-saññaṃ	bhâveti :
aniccasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
anattasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
marasasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
aṭṭhikasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
pulavakasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
vinīlakasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
vicchiddakasaññaṃ	bhâveti :
uddhumātakasaññaṃ	bhâveti.
I 2. Buddhānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
dhammānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
saṅghānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
silānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
cāgānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
devatānussatiṃ	bhâveti :
ānāpānasatiṃ	bhâveti :

¹ Not in T.² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------|
| marāṇasatīm | bhâveti : |
| kāyagatāsatiṃ | bhâveti : |
| upasamānussatiṃ | bhâveti. |
13. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagataṃ saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti :
 viriyindriyaṃ bhâveti :
 satindriyaṃ bhâveti :
 samādhindriyaṃ bhâveti :
 paññindriyaṃ bhâveti :
 saddhâbalaṃ bhâveti :
 viriyabalaṃ bhâveti :
 satibalaṃ bhâveti :
 samādhibalaṃ bhâveti :
 paññâbalaṃ bhâveti :
- dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 catutthajjhâna-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 mettâ-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 karuṇâ-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 muditâ-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
 upekkhâ-sahagataṃ ... pe. ...
14. saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti.
 vir° bhâveti.
 sat° bhâveti.
 sam° bhâveti.
 p° bhâveti.
15. saddhâbalaṃ bhâveti.
 vir° bhâveti.
 sat° bhâveti.
 sam° bhâveti.
 p° bhâveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâ sanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovâdo ye naṃ bahulīkarontī ti ?

16. Yassa kassa ci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹ cetasaṃ phutṭho² antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅga-mā : evaṃ eva kho bh° yassa kassa ci kāyagatāsati bhâvitā

¹ Ba., -samudde.

² T. puṭṭho ; Com., phuṭo ; Ph., phuṭo.

23. Ekadhamme bh° bhāvite bah° anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhidā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bh° ekadhamme bhāvite ... pe ... hoti.

24. Ekadhammo bh° bhāvito bah° sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriya samvattati: sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriya samvattati: anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriya samvattati: arahatta-phala-sacchikiriya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bh° ekadhammo bhāvito ... pe ... samvattati.

25. Ekadhammo bh° bhāvito bahulīkato

- | | |
|---|------------|
| (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya | samvattati |
| (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā | " |
| (3.) paññā-vepullāyā | " |
| (4.) mahāpaññatāyā | " |
| (5.) puthu-paññatāyā | " |
| (6.) vipula-paññatāyā | " |
| (7.) gambhīra-paññatāyā | " |
| (8.) asāmaññanta-paññatāyā ¹ | " |
| (9.) bhūri-paññatāyā | " |
| (10.) paññā bāhullāyā | " |
| (11.) sīgha-paññatāyā | " |
| (12.) lahu-paññatāyā | " |
| (13.) hāsu-paññatāyā | " |
| (14.) java-paññatāyā ² | " |
| (15.) tikkha-paññatāyā | " |
| (16.) nibbedhika-paññatāyā | " |

Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayam kho bh° ekadhammo bhāvito bah° paññāpaṭilābhāya ... pe ... nibbedhika-paññatāyā samvattati.

26. Amatan te bh° na paribhujanti ye³ kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhujati. Amatan te bh° paribhujanti ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhujanti.

27. Amatan tesam bh° aparibhuttam yesam kāyagatāsati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bh° paribhuttam yesam kāyagatāsati paribhuttā.

¹ Ph., asampatta°.

² Ph., javana°.

³ T., yesam.

28. Amatan tesam bh° parihīnam yesam kāyagatāsati parihīnā¹. Amatan tesam bh° aparihīnam yesam kāyagatāsati aparihīnā.

29. Amatan tesam bh° viruddham yesam k° viruddhā. Amatan tesam āraddham yesam k° āraddhā.

30. Amatan te bh° pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimsu. Amatan te bh° na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimsu.

31. Amatan tesam bh° pammuttam yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttā. Amatan tesam apammuttam yesam k° apammuttā.

32. Amatan tesam bh° anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bh° āsevitam yesam k° āsevitā.

33. Amatan tesam bh° abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhavitā. Amatan tesam bh° bhāvitam yesam k° bhāvitā.

34. Amatan tesam bh° abahulikam yesam k° abahulikā. Amatan tesam bh° bahulikam yesam k° bahulikā.

35. Amatan tesam bh° anabhiññātam yesam k° anabhiññā. Amatan tesam bh° abhiññātam yesam k° abhiññā.

36. Amatan tesam bh° aparīññātam ... pe. ... Amatan tesam bh° parīññātam ... pe. ...

37. Amatan tesam bh° asacchikam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā.

Amatan tesam bh° sacchikam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ T., aparihīnam.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

DUK A-NIPĀTA.

First Vagga.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Dve'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ ca vajjaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca vajjaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā¹ kārente.²

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi tālente
addhadaṇḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilāṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph., vividhāni kammakāraṇāni; T., -karaṇā here, but afterwards -kāraṇā (see p. 42).

² Ph., karonte.

³ Ph., -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṁsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahâpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapîṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jivantam	pi sîlena uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsam chindante.

Tassa evaṁ hoti:—yathârûpânaṁ kho pâpakânaṁ kam-mânaṁ hetu coraṁ âgucâriṁ⁶ rājāno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakâraṇâ kârente kasâhi pi tâlenti ... pe ... asinâ pi sîsam chindanti. Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṁ pâ-paṁkammam⁷ kareyyaṁ mam pi rājāno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakâraṇâ kareyyuṁ kasâhi pi tâleyyum ... pe ... asinâ pi sîsam chindeyyun ti.⁸ So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṁ pâbhataṁ palumpanto carati. Idaṁ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṁ vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikaṁ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kâyaduccaritassa kho pana pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ vacîduccaritassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ manoduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ ahañ ce va¹¹ kho pana kâyena duccharitaṁ careyyaṁ vâcâya duccharitaṁ careyyaṁ manasâ duccharitaṁ careyyaṁ kiñ ca taṁ yenâhaṁ¹² kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppaj-jeyyan ti.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritaṁ pahâya kâyasucaritaṁ bhâveti vacîduccaritaṁ pahâya vacîsucaritaṁ bhâveti manod. p. manos. bhâveti suddham attânaṁ pari-harati. Idaṁ vuccati bh. samparâyikaṁ vajjam. Imâni

¹ Ph., bālisa°.

² Ph., kharâpaticcakam; Bb., khârâpatam.

³ Ph., osiñcente.

⁴ Ph., pâpakammam.

⁵ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁶ Ph., ahaññeva.

⁷ Ph., kahâpakam.

⁸ Ph., -pitakam.

⁹ Ph., âgucârim.

¹⁰ Ph., vilupento.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho.

¹² T., Ba., yâham.

kho bhikkhave dve vajjani tasmât iha bhikkave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ sam-parāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam . . vajjabhīrūno bhikkave vajja-bhayadassāvino ekaṃ³ pāṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bh. padhāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Katamāni dve? Yaṃ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja-parikkhārānupadānattham padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agarasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisagg'atthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bho. dve padhāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggaṃ bh. imesaṃ dvinnam padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānaṃ. Tasmât iha bh. evaṃ sikkhitabbam :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggattham padhānaṃ padahissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bh. sikkhitabbam ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. dhammā tapaniyyā.⁴ Katame dve? Idha bh. ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati : vacīd. me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati : manod. me k. ti t. me akatan manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā tapaniyyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bho. dhammā atapaniyyā. Katame dve? Idha bh. ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacīs. ... pi ... manoducaritaṃ ... pi. ... So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati : vacīs. ... pi ... manōs. ... pi ... Ime kho bh. dve dhammā atapaniyyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bh. dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsīm yā ca asantutṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivānitā padhānasmim appaṭivānaṃ⁵ sudāhaṃ bh. padahāmi. Kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁶ ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ

¹ Ph., bhāyissāmi.² T., kho.³ T., Ba., etaṃ.⁴ Ba., tapaniyyā ; Bb., tapaniyyā.⁵ T., Ba., Bb., appaṭivāni.⁶ T., aṭṭhi.

tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na¹ tam apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânam bhavissati ti tassa mayham bh. appamâdâdhigatâ sambodhi² appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo. Tumhe ce bh. appativânam padaheyyâtha. Kâman taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṁsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânam bhavissati ti. Tumhe pi bh. na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anâgâriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha. Tasmât iha bh. evam sikkhitabbam : appativânam padahissâma. Kâman taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṁsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunivâ viriyassa saṇṭhânam bhavissati ti. Evam hi vo bh. sikkhitabbanti.

6. Dve 'me dhammâ. Katame dve? Yâ ca saññojaniyesu, dhammesu assâdânupassitâ³ yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ. Saññojaniyesu bh. dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgam nappajahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Râgam appahâya dosam appahâya moham appahâya na parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Saññojaniyesu bh. dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharanto râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Ragam pahâya dosam p. moham p. parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi par. duk. dom. up. parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ kanhâ. Katame dve? Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ kanhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sukkâ. Katame dve? Hiri⁴ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me sukkâ dhammâ lokam-pârenti. Katame dve? Hiri⁴ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bh. dve sukkâ dhammâ

¹ T. omits na throughout.

² Ph., assad°.

³ Bb., bodhi.

⁴ T., hiriñ.

lokaṃ na pāleyyurū nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā¹ ti vā gurūnaṃ dārā² ti vā saṃbhedāṃ loko āgamissati³ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇa-sigālā⁴ yasmā ca kho bh. ime dve sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pālenti tasmā paññāyati⁵ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā gurūnaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bh. vassūpanāyikā. Katamā dve? Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bh. dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakāraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjā padhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamaṃ sañ-
ñojanaṃ ca kaṇhaṃ ca sukhaṃ c'ariyā vassūpanāyikena vaggo.⁶

Second Vagga.

1. Dve 'māni bh. balāni. Katamāni dve? Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ca? Idha bh. ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca: vacīduccaritassa ... pe ... : mano-duccaritassa pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva' dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti: vacīs. ... pe ... : manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bh. paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bh. bhāvanābalaṃ? Tatra bh. yam idam bhāvanābalaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ⁸ balaṃ sekhaṃ hi so bh. taṃ⁹ balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ pajahati dosaṃ pajahati mohaṃ pajahati rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohaṃ pahāya¹⁰ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevati. Idam vuccati bh. bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bh. dve balāni ti.

2. Dve 'māni bālani. Katamāni dve? Paṭisaṅkhāna-

¹ Ph., ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

² Ph., dāyā.

³ Ba., āgamissam; T., Bb., āgamissa. ⁴ Ph., kukkurā soṇa-singālā.

⁵ T., Bb., paññāyanti.

⁶ T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

⁷ Ph., Bb., diṭṭhe c'eva.

⁸ T., sekham eta taṃ; Ba., sekham etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb., sekham etaṃ b. s. *altered to sekhassa' etaṃ b. sekho*.

⁹ Not in Ph., T., Ba.

¹⁰ Ba., pahāy'idam ak.; Bb., pahāya ak.

balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca. Katamañ ca bh. paṭisaṅkhāna-balam? Idha ... pe ... [§ 1, p. 45] Idam vuccati bh. paṭisaṅkhānabalam.

Katamañ ca bh. bhāvanā-balam? Idha bh. bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmitaṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti.

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ... pe ...

pīti-sam. bhāveti ... pe ...

passaddhi-sam. bhāveti ... pe ...

samādhī-sam. bhāveti ... pe ...

upekkhā-sam. bhāveti ... pe ...

Idam vuccati bh. bhāvanā-balam. Imāni kho bh. dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bh. balāni. Katamāni dve? Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bh. paṭisaṅkhāna-balam? Idha ... pe ...

[See § 1, p. 45].

Katamañ ca bh. bhāvanā-balam? Idha bh. bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā¹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā sati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ up. viharati. Idam vuccati bh. bhāvanā-balam. Imāni kho bh. dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bh. Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā. Katamā dve? Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bh. dve Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bh. adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā va³ attānaṃ paccavekkhati⁴ tasm' etaṃ bh. adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharat-

¹ Ph., atthaṅgamā.

³ Bb., ca.

² Ph. āpattāpanno.

⁴ T., Bb., -kkhanti.

tāya vāḷattāya saṁvattissati bhikkhu¹ ca na phāsum viharissatī ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhu-kam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati² tasm'etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pātikankham na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṁvattissati bhikkhu ca phāsum viharissati ti.

Kathañ ca bh. āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhu-kam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati? Idha bh. āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahañ kho akusalaṁ āpanno kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena tam⁴ mañ so bhikkhu addasa⁵ akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena. No ce ahañ akusalaṁ āpajjeyyaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena na mañ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena: yasmā ca kho ahañ akusalaṁ āpanno kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena tasmā mañ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena. Disvā ca pana mañ so bhikkhu akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena anattamano ahoṣi: anattamano⁶ samāno anattamanavacanāṁ⁷ mañ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāha⁸ tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣim: anattamano samāno paresaṁ ārocesi. Iti mañ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṁ va bhaṇḍasmin ti. Evañ kho bh. āpanno bhikkhu sādhu-kam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bh. codako bhikkhu sādhu-kam attanā va attānam paccavekkhati? Idha bh. codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayañ kho bhikkhu akusalaṁ āpanno kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena. Nāhañ imañ bhikkhum addasañ akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva kāyena. No ce ayañ bhikkhu akusalaṁ āpajjeyya kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena nāhañ imañ bhikkhum passeyyaṁ akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena yasmā ca kho ayañ bhikkhu akusalaṁ āpajjamāno kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena tasmā ahañ imañ bhikkhum addasañ akusalaṁ āpajjamānaṁ kañcid³ eva desaṁ kāyena.⁹ Disvā ca panāhañ imañ bhikkhum akusalaṁ

¹ T., bhikkhuñ.² T., -anti.³ Ph., kiñcīdeva.⁴ Ph., kam.⁵ Ph., addasa na.⁶ Ph., attamāno.⁷ Ph., -vacāṁ.⁸ T. has anattavacanāha; Ph., anattamānava-

cam nāhañ; Ba., -vacanāhan.

⁹ T. repeats tasmā . . . kāyena.

âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahoṣiṃ : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ¹ imaṃ bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanâhaṃ bhikkhu² mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahoṣi : anattamano samâno paresaṃ arocesi. Iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikam³ va bhaṇḍasmin ti. Evaṃ kho bh. codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṃ peccavekkhati² tasm'etaṃ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ dīghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhu ca na phâsuṃ viharissati.⁴

Yasmiṃ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhu ca phâsuṃ viharissati ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Ko nu kho Gotama hetuko paccayo yena- m- idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantī ti.

Ko pana kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena- m- idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa⁵ vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintī⁶ ti. Evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâ-

¹ Ph., attamano vâcam nâham ; Ba., -vacanâyaṃ.

² Ph. omits avacam . . . bhikkhu.

⁴ T., anti.

⁵ Ph., mûlassa.

³ Ph., -dâyakam.

⁶ Ph., dakkhanti.

yena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhañ Bhagavantam bho Gotamañ saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakañ bhavañ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetañ saraṇam gatan ti.

6. Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi ... pe ... Ekamantañ nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti.

Ko nu kho bho¹ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti.

Na kho ahañ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitaṇa vitthârena atthañ âjânâmi. Sâdhu me bhavañ Gotamo tathâ dhammañ desetu yathâ ahañ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthañ âjâneyyan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukañ manasikarohî ti bhâsissâmî ti.

Evañ bho ti kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyaduccaritañ katañ hoti akatañ hoti kâyasucaritañ: vaciduccaritañ katañ hoti akatañ hoti vacîsucaritañ: manoduccaritañ katañ hoti akatañ hoti manosucaritañ. Evañ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyasucaritañ katañ hoti akatañ hoti kâyaduccaritañ: vacîs. k. hoti ak. hoti vacîd. manos. k. hoti ak. hoti manoduccaritañ. Evañ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti.

T., ko pana bho.

D

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ... pe ... Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami up. Bh. abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi: ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Ekaṃsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇiyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaci-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekaṃsena akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacid. manod. tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho? Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena ... pāṭikaṅkho ti:—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjati ti. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena⁴ akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacid. manod. tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne² ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti. Ekaṃsenāhaṃ Ānanda kayiramāne² karaṇiye vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacis. manos. ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekaṃsena karaṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyas. vacis. manos. tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyas. vacis. manos. tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti:—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti⁵ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati⁶ asam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjati ti. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacis. manos. tasmim karaṇiye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

8. Akusalaṃ bh. pajahatha. Sakkā bh. akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bh. sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ bh. pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bh. sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi "akusalaṃ bh. pajahathā" ti. Akusalaṃ ca bh.

¹ Ph., yadidaṃ.

² Ph., kariyamāne.

³ Ph., samūlo.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekaṃsena.

⁵ Ph., pasaṃsanti. T. passanti.

⁶ Ph., abbhugacchati.

pahīnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bh. pajāhathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bh. akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bh. pajāhathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bh. bhāvētha. Sakkā bh. kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bh. sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bh. bhāvēthā” ti.

Yasmā ca kho bh. sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bh. bhāvēthā” ti. Kusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bh. bhāvitaṃ ahit. duk. sam. nāhaṃ evaṃ vad. “k. bh. bhāvēthā” ti.

Yasmā ca kho bh. kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ bh. evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bh. bhāvēthā” ti.

9. Dve ’me bh. dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antara-dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve? Dunnikkhittaṃ ca padavyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

10. Dve me bh. dhammā saddhammassa ñhitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve sunikkhittaṃ ca padavyañjanaṃ attho ca sunikkhitto.

Sunikkhittāssa bh. padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bh. dhammā saddhammassa ñhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

Third Vagga.

1. Dve ’me bh. bālā. Katame dve? Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desent’ assa yathā-dhammaṃ na paṭiggaṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bh. dve bālā ti.

¹ Ph., dunnikkhitto.

² Ph., dhitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph., paṭiggaṇhāti.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitā. Katame dve? Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desent' assa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bh. paṇḍitā ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti. Katame dve? Duṭṭho vā dosantaro¹ saddho vā duggahītenā ti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Dve 'me bh. Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bh. Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ T. bh. l. Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.²

5. Dve 'me bh. Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bh. Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bh. Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bh. Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bh. dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa³ bh. dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bh. dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati p. nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bh. dvinnam gatīnam aññ. p. devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bh. dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti. Sīlavato bh. dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

¹ = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

² Ph., na abbhā.

³ Ph., kammassa.

9. Dvâhañ bh. atthavase sampassamâno araññe vana-patthâni¹ panthâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi. Katame dve? Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârañ sampassamâno pacchimañ ca janatañ anukampamâno. Ime kho ahañ bh. dve atthavase sampassamâno. Ime kho ahañ bh. dve atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni panthâni senasânâni paṭisevâmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ vijjâbhâgiyâ. Katame dve? Samatho² ca vipassanâ ca. Samatho² bh. bhâvito kam attham anubhoti? Cittam bhâviyati.³ Cittam bhâvitañ kam atthañ⁴ anubhoti? Yo râgo so pahiyati.

Vipassanâ bh. bhâvitâ kam atthañ anubhoti? Paññâ bhâviyati. Paññâ bhâvitâ kam atthañ anubhoti? Yâ avijjâ sâ pahiyati: râg'upakiliṭṭhañ vâ bh. cittañ na vimuccati avijj'upakkiliṭṭhâ vâ paññâ na bhâviyati. Imâ⁵ kho bh. râgavirâgâ cetovimutti avijjâvirâgâ paññâvimutti ti.

Bâlavaggo tatiyo.⁶

Fourth Vagga.

1. Asappurisabhûmiñ ca vo bh. desissâmi sappurisabhûmiñ ca. Tañ suñâtha sâdhukañ manasikarotha bhâsissâmi ti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katamâ ca bh. asappurisabhûmi? Asappuriso bh. akataññû ca hoti akatavedi asabbhi h'etañ bh. upaññâtañ⁷ yadidañ akataññutâ akataveditâ kevalâ⁸ esâ bh. asappurisabhûmi yadidañ akataññutâ akataveditâ ti. Sappuriso ca kho bh. kataññû hoti katavedi sabbhi h'etañ⁹ bh. upaññâtañ yadidañ kataññutâ kataveditâ kevalâ esâ sappurisabhûmi yadidañ kataññutâ kataveditâ ti.

2. Dvinnâhañ bh. na suppatikârañ vadâmi. Katamesañ dvinnam? Mâtucca pitucca. Ekena bh. amsena mâtarañ

¹ Ph., pantâni.

² Samatto (Com.)

³ Ph. bhâviyyati.

⁴ Ph., katamattham.

⁵ T., ime.

⁶ From Ph. and Com. T., Ba., Bb., *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph., upapaññâtañ.

⁸ Ph., kevalam.

⁹ Ph., sabbhi te tañ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâ-yuko vassasatajîvi.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimadda-na-nahâpana⁴-sambâhanena te pi⁵ tatth' eva mutta-karisañ cajeyyurū⁶ na tveva bh. mâtâpitunnam katañ vâ⁷ hoti pati-katañ vâ. Imissâ ca bh. mahâpathaviyâ pahûta-sattarata-nâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitthâpeyya na tveva bh. mâtâpitunnam katañ vâ hoti patikatañ vâ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahupakârâ bh. mâtâpitaro puttânâñ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro. Yo ca kho bh. mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti dussile sila-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti macchari cāga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti dupaṇṇe paṇṇâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niv. pat. ettâvatâ kho bh. mâtâpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ⁹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' up. up. Bh. s. sammodi¹⁰ ... pe ... Ekamantañ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca :—Kimvâdî bhavañ Gotamo kimakkhâyi ti?

Kiriyâvâdî cāham brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti. Yathâ kathañ pana bhavañ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti? Akiriyam kho aham brâhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānañ papakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ akriyāñ ca kho aham brâhmaṇa vadāmi. Kiriyāñ ca kho aham brâhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacīs. manos. anek. kusalānañ dhammānañ kiriyam vadāmi. Evañ kho aham brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti. Abhikkantañ bho Gotama ... pe ... Upâsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pānupetañ saraṇaṇ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' up. up. Bh. abh. ... pe ... Ekamantañ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantañ etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹¹ bhante loka dakkhiṇeyyâ kattha ca dānañ

¹ Ph., -jîvi; T., -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb., nesañ.

³ Ph., ca.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ.

⁵ Ph. omits atikañ câ.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

⁷ Ph., -parimaddanānhāyana.

⁸ Ph., pajeyyam.

⁹ Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt.

¹⁰ Ph., samodi.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho.

dâtabban ti? Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyâ sekkho ca asekkho ca. Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyâ ettha ca dānaṃ dâtabban ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā:—

Sekho asekho ca imasmīṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyâ yajamānānaṃ honti¹

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnāṃ mahaphalaṃ ti.

5. Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.² Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

Ajjhattaṃ saññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi bahiddhā saññojanaṃ ca taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattaṃ saññojano puggalo? Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So kāyassa bh. p. m. aññātaraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī³ hoti āgantā⁴ itthattaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattaṃ saññojano puggalo āgāmī³ āgantā itthattaṃ.⁵

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo? Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bh. p. m. aññātaraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu

¹ Ph. reads aggaḍakkhiṇeyyâ yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyâ, &c.

² T., Ba., Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

³ Ph., anāgami.

⁴ Ph., anāgantā.

⁵ See B. Lotus, p. 481.

sīlavā hoti ... pe ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya v. n. paṭipanno hoti. So tanhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bh. p. m. aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattaṃ.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:—Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhataṃ saññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhā saññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante. Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sāriputta tā² devatā maṃ etad avocum:—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhataṃ saññojanaṃ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhā saññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa³ pi hutvā visatim pi hutvā timsatim pi hutvā cattārisam⁴ pi hutvā paññāsam pi hutva saṭṭhim⁵ pi hutvā ār-aggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁶ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyā-

¹ Ph., sammukhe.² Ph. omits tā.³ Ph., dasam.⁴ Ph., cattālisam.⁵ Ph., saṭṭhi.⁶ Ph., nituddanamatte.

bâdhenti ti Siyâ kho pana te¹ Sâriputta evaṃ assa :—tattha nūnaṃ² tâsaṃ devatānaṃ tathâ cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ v. pi h. t. pi h. c. pi h. ... pe ... âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyâbâdhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sâriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsaṃ devatānaṃ tathâ cittaṃ ... pe ... vyâbâdhenti. Tasmât iha Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ satindriyâ bhavissâma³ santamānasâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ santindriyānaṃ hi vo Sâriputta santamānasānaṃ santaṃ ye va kâyakammaṃ bhavissati santaṃ vacikammaṃ santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ ye va upahāraṃ upaharissāma sabrahmacarisû ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ anassu kho⁴ Sâriputta aññatiṭṭhiyâ⁵ paribbâjakâ ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ na assosun⁶ ti.

7. Evaṃ me suttaṃ.⁶ Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano⁷ Varaṇāyaṃ⁸ viharati Kaddamadahatîre.⁹ Atha kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano ðen' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâyena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccâyanaṃ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâyana hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti ?

Kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānaji-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâyana hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti ?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānaji-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti.

¹ Ph. omits te.² Ph., nuna.³ Ph., anasu kho.⁴ Ph., -tittiyâ.⁵ Ph., nasosun ti.⁶ Evaṃ me sutam not in Bb.⁷ Ph., -Kaccâno.⁸ Ph., Viranāyam.⁹ Ph., Bhaddasâritîre.¹⁰ Ph., kâmarâgâbhinivesa - vinibandha - baligedha - pariyuṭṭhānaji-jhosâna. Bb., -pariyuṭṭhānâ.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâyana koci lokasmiñ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto. Idañ¹ ca diṭṭhârâgavinivesana samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiñ yo imañ c'eva² kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto idañ¹ ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâyana lokasmiñ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto idañ¹ ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagarañ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahañ sammâ sambuddho so hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imañ ca³ kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandhana-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutto Ârâmadanḍo brâhmaṇo utthâyâsanâ ekañsañ uttarâsaṅgañ karitvâ dakkhiṇaṇ jâṇu-maṇḍalañ puthuviyañ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliñ pañâmetvâ tikkhattuñ udânañ udânesi:—Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Yo hi so Bhagavâ imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânaj-jhosânañ samatikkanto Idañ¹ ca diṭṭhi râgav....sam. ti. Abhikkantañ bho Kaccâyana ... pe ... seyyathâpi bho Kaccâyana nikk. vâ ukk. p. vâ vivâ-reyya mûlhasa vâ maggañ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapaj-jotañ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṇ bhotâ Kaccâyanena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito Esâhañ bho Kaccâyana tañ⁴ Bhagavantañ Gotamañ sara-ṇaṇ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upâsakaṇ mañ bhavañ Kaccâyano dhâretu ajjatagge pañupetañ sara-ṇaṇ gatan ti.

¹ Ph., imañ.

³ Ph., c'eva.

² Ph., ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. omits tañ.

8. Ekañ samayañ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Madhurâyam viharati Guṇâvane.¹ Atha kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' up. upasaṅkamitvâ Mahâkaccânena saddhim ... pe ... Ekamantañ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo âyasmantañ Mahâkaccânañ etad avoca:—Sutam me tañ bho Kaccâna samaṇo Kaccâno na² brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccupaṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimanteti ti. Yadidañ⁴ no⁵ Kaccâna tañ⁶ tath' eva na hi bhavañ Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁷ abh. vâ pacc. vâ âs. vâ nimanteti ti tayidañ bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmicca⁸ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmicca. Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asâtiko vâ navutiko vâ vassatiko vâ jâtiyâ so ca kâme⁹ paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati¹⁰ kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâya ussukko¹¹ atha kho so bâlo na thero¹² tveva¹³ saṅkhañ gacchati. Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâsusukâḷakeso bhaddena¹⁴ yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati na kâmapariyesanâya ussukko¹¹ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva¹³ saṅkhañ gacchatî ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utṭhâyâsanâ ekaṁsañ utt. k. daharânañ sudañ¹⁵ bhikkhûnañ pâde sîrasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhûmiyañ ṭhitâ daharâ mayañ bhûmiyañ ṭhitâ ti.

Abhikkantañ bho Kaccâna ... pe ... upâsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge p. s. gatan ti.

9. Yasmiñ bh. samaye corâ balavanto hontî rājāno tasmim

¹ Ph., Gannâvane.

² T., Bb. *omit* na.

³ Ph., buddhe.

⁴ Bb. yadidañ *altered* to tayidañ; Ph. *has* tayidañ.

⁵ Ph. *omits* no and reads bho; Bb. *alters* to bho.

⁶ Ph. *omits* tam.

⁷ Bb., vaye an.

⁸ T. Bb., bhûmiṇca; Ph., bhûmi ca.

⁹ T., kâmesu.

¹⁰ Ph., parideyyhati.

¹¹ Ph., ussuko.

¹² T. *omits* na thero.

¹³ T., teva.

¹⁴ T., bhadrena.

¹⁵ Ph., satañ.

samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bh. samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyāturū vā nīyyāturū vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññāturū¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyāturū vā nīyyāturū vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhiturū. Evam eva kho bh. yasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bh. samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saññāyanti² paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bh. hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Yasmim bh. samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bh. samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyāturū vā nīyyāturū vā p. vā j. an.³ br. pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyāturū vā nīyyāturū vā b. vā k. paṭivekkhiturū. Evam eva kho bh. yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti: tasmim bh. samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇh. va⁴ saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti:⁵ tayidaṃ bh. hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

10. Dvinnāhaṃ bh. micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bh. pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bh. samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bh. pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

11. Ye te bh. bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi attha⁶-vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca paṭibāhanti te bh. bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa antthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuṃ ca te bh. bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ sad-dhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bh. bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi attha⁶-vyañjana-

¹ Ph., anupaññāturū.

² Ph., va ... saṅghāmayanti.

³ Ph., anupaññāturū.

⁴ T., ca.

⁵ Ph., pakkamanti.

⁶ T. omits attha.

patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bh. bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānañ bahuni ca te bh. bhikkhū puññañ pasavanti te c'imañ saddhammañ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.¹

Fifth Vagga.

1. Dve 'mā bh. parisā. Katamā dve? Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā cā parisā.

Katamā ca bh. uttānā parisā? Idha bh. yassañ parisāyañ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassati - asampajānā² asamāhitā vibbhanta - cittā pākatindriyā ayañ vuccati bh. uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bh. gambhīrā parisā? Idha bh. yassañ parisāyañ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upaṭṭhitasati-sampajānā samāhitā ekag-gacittā samvutindriyā ayañ vuccati bh. gambhīrā parisā ti. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggañ bh. imāsañ dvinnāñ parisānañ yadidañ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'ma bh. parisā. Katamā dve? Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.³

Katamā bh. vaggā parisā? Idha bh. yassañ parisāyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaṇiṇaṇi mukha-satthihi vitudantā viharanti ayañ vuccati bh. vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bh. samaggā parisā? Idha bh. yassañ parisāyañ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīro-dakī-bhūtā aññaṃaṇiṇaṇi piyacakkhūhi sampassantā⁴ viharanti ayañ vuccati bh. samaggā parisā. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggañ bh. imāsañ dvinnāñ parisānañ yadidañ samaggā parisā ti.

¹ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

² T., -no.

³ See Mahāvagga ii. 28, 29.

⁴ Ph., samphassantā va.

3. Dve 'mā bh. parisā. Katamā dve? Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

Katamā ca bh. anaggavatī parisā? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bahulikā¹ honti sâthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ arābhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sâ pi hoti bahulikā¹ sâthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ayaṃ vuccati bh. anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bh. aggavatī parisā? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bahulikā¹ honti na sâthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sâ pi hoti na bahulikā¹ na sâthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā p. p. viriyaṃ ārabhati app. p. anadh. adhi. as. s. ayaṃ vuccati bh. aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bh. imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bh. parisā. Katamā dve? Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.² Katamā ca bh. anariyā parisā? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ vuccati bh. anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bh. ariyā parisā? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yath. pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yath. pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yath. pajānanti ayaṃ vuccati bh. ariyā parisā. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bh. imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

¹ T., bahulikā.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

5. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bh. parisa-kasaṭo? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandâgatim gacchanti dosâgatim gacchanti mohâgatim gacchanti bhayâgatim gacchanti ayaṃ vuccati bh. parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bh. parisa-maṇḍo? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandâgatim gacchanti na dosâgatim gacchanti na mohâgatim gacchanti na bhayâgatim gacchanti ayaṃ vuccati bh. parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etad aggaṃ bh. imâsam dvinnarṃ parisānarṃ yadidaṃ parisamaṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Ukkâcita¹-vinītâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinītâ paṭipucchâ-vinītâ parisâ no ukkâcitavinītâ.

Katamâ ca bh. ukkâcita-vinītâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinītâ? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâ paṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti na aññâ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbarṃ pariyâpunitabbarṃ maññanti. Ye pana te² suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittaṃ kharâ cittavyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu³ sussûsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññâ⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti⁵ te va dhamme uggahetabbarṃ pariyâpunitabbarṃ maññanti te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivaranti⁶ idaṃ kathaṃ imassa kvattho⁷ ti. Te avivaṭaṇi c'eva na vivaranti anuttâni-kataṇi ca uttâni-karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhâṭhâniyesu⁸ ca dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti.⁹ ayaṃ vuccati bh. ukkâcita-vinītâ parisâ no paṭipucchâvinītâ.

Katamâ ca bh. paṭipucchâ-vinītâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinītâ? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantâ kavikatâ

¹ Okkâcita in the Commentary.

² Ph. omits te.

³ Ph., aññamânesu.

⁴ Ph., anaññâcittarîna.

⁵ Ph., upaṭṭhâpenti.

⁶ Ph., na pañhi vivaranti.

⁷ Ph., ko attho.

⁸ Ph., kaṅkhaṭhâniyesu. T. omits ca

⁹ Ph., nappaṭi vinodenti.

kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti¹ na sotarā odahanti aññā cittarā na upatthāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbharā pariyāpūṇitabbharā maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsanti² sotarā odahanti aññā cittarā upatthāpenti³ te ca⁴ dhamme uggaheṭṭabbharā pariyāpūṇitabbharā maññanti te tañ⁵ dhammarā pariyāpūṇitvā aññamaññarā paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti⁶ idam katham imassa kvattho⁷ ti? Te avivaṭaṇi c'eva vivaranti⁸ anuttānikataṇi ca uttānikaronti aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā-thānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkharā paṭivinodenti: ayaṃ vuccati bh. paṭipucchā vinitā parisā no ukkācita-vinitā. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bh. imāsaṃ dvinnarā parisānarā yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā no ukkācita-vinitā ti.

7. Dve' mā bh. parisā. Katamā dve? Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.⁹

Katamā ca bh. āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihinā¹⁰ odātava-sanānarā sammukhā¹¹ aññamaññassa vaṇṇarā bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññāvimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhipatto asuko saddhāvimutto asuko saddhammānusārī¹² asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti: te tena lābharā labhanti te tena¹³ taṃ lābharā labhitvā¹⁴ gadhitā¹⁵ mucchitā ajjhopannā¹⁶ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa¹⁶-paññā paribhujanti ayaṃ vuccati bh. āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

¹ Ph., sussasanti.

³ Ph., upatthapenti.

⁵ Ph., tesarā.

⁷ Ph., ko attho.

⁹ Ph., āmissagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmissagarū. T. omits the second saddhamma.

¹¹ Ph., asamukhā; T., sammukhā.

¹³ T. omits tena and labhitvā.

¹⁴ Ph., gadhitā; T., Ba., Bb., gathitā; Com., ganthitā.

¹⁶ Ph., ajjhosāno.

² Ph., sussanti.

⁴ Ph., omits ca.

⁶ Ph., pañharā vivaranti.

⁸ Ph., vivatanti.

¹⁰ Ph., gihinā.

¹² Ph., dhamma.

¹⁶ Ph., amissaraṇā.

Katamā ca bh. saddhammagarū¹ parisā no āmisagarū ?
 Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihīnaṃ odāta-
 vasaṇānaṃ sammukhā² aññamaññiassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti³
 asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto
 asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhi-patto asuko saddhāvimutto
 asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁴ asuko silavā
 kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo' ti : te tena⁵
 lābhaṃ labhanti te tam⁶ lābham pi labhitvā na gadhitā⁷
 amucchitā anajjhopannā⁸ ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā
 paribhuñjanti : ayaṃ vuccati bh. saddhammagarū parisā no
 āmisagarū. Imā kho bh. dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bh.
 imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā
 no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bh. parisā. Katamā dve ? Visamā ca parisā
 samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bh. visamā parisā ? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ
 adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-
 vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayak. nappavattanti
 adhammak. dippanti⁹ dhammak. na dippanti⁹ avinayak.
 dippanti vinayak. na dippanti⁹ ayaṃ vuccati bh. visamā parisā :
 visamattāya bh. parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti
 dhammak. nappavattanti avinayak. pavattanti vinayak.
 nappavattanti adhammak. dippanti⁹ dhammak. na dippanti⁹
 avinayak. dippanti⁹ vinayak. na dippanti⁹.

Katamā ca bh. samā parisā ? Idha bh. yassaṃ parisāyaṃ
 dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti
 vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayak. nappavattanti dhammak.
 dipenti adhammak. na dippanti⁹ vinayak. dippanti⁹ avinayak.
 na dippanti⁹ ayaṃ vuccati bh. samā parisā : samattāya bh.
 parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammak. nappa-
 vattanti vinayak. pavattanti avinayak. nappavattanti
 dhammak. dippanti⁹ adhammak. na dippanti⁹ vinayak.

¹ Ph., asaddhama.² Ph., samukhā.³ Ph., bhāsenti.⁴ Ph., attānusārī.⁵ T. omits tena.⁶ T. omits tam.⁷ Ph., adhigatā for agadhitā ; T., Ba., Bb., na gathitā.⁸ Ph., anajjhosāno.⁹ Ph., dipenti.

dippanti¹ avinayak. na dippanti¹ Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggañ bh. imâsañ dvinnañ parisânañ yadidañ samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Adhammikâ parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ ... pe ... Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggañ bh. imâsañ dvinnañ parisânañ yadidañ dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Adhammavâdinî² ca parisâ dhammavâdinî² ca parisâ.

Katamâ bh. adhammavâdinî³ ca parisâ? Idha bh. yassañ parisâyañ bhikkhû adhikaraṇañ âdiyanti⁴ dhammikañ vâ adhammikañ vâ te tañ adhikaraṇañ âdiyitvâ na c'eva aññamaññañ saññâpenti na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpenti⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalâ⁸ aññhattibalâ⁹ appaṭinissaggamantino¹⁰ tam eva adhikaraṇañ thâmasâ parâmassa¹¹ abhinivissa voharan ti¹² idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti ayañ vuccati bh. adhammavâdinî³ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. dhammavâdinî³ parisâ? Idha bh. yassañ parisâyañ bhikkhû adhikaraṇañ âdiyanti dhammikañ vâ adhammikañ vâ te tañ adhikaraṇañ âdiyitvâ aññamaññañ saññâpenti c'eva saññattim⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva¹³ nijjhattim¹⁴ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ¹⁵ nijjhattibalâ¹⁴ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇañ thâmasâ parâmassa¹⁶ abhinivissa voharanti¹² idam eva saccañ mogham aññanti ayañ vuccati bh. dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggañ bh. imâsañ dvinnañ parisânañ yadidañ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-udânañ :—uttânâvaggâ aggavatî ariyâ kasaṭo ca pañ-

¹ Ph., dīpenti.

² Ph., -vādi

³ Ph., paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁴ Ph., nijjhānti.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti before aññhatti, and reads -balā.

⁶ Ph., appaṭinissaggamantino.

⁷ Ph., abhinivisavoharanti.

⁸ T., nijjhanti; Ph., nijjhānti.

⁹ Ph., parāmasā.

¹⁰ Ph., -vādi.

¹¹ Ph., ādiyyanti.

¹² Ph., nijjhāpenti.

¹³ Ph., apaññatti.

¹⁴ P., parāmasā.

¹⁵ T., ca.

¹⁶ T., saññattibalā.

camo ukkâcita-âmisâ c'eva visamâ adhammâ dhammi yena vâ ti.¹

Parisâ²-vaggo pañcâmo.
Paṭhamo paññâsako samatto.³

Sixth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyâ⁴ bahujaṇahitâya bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ.

Katame dve? Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. puggalâ loke up. uppajjanti acchariyâ⁴ bahujaṇahitâya bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ loke up. uppajjanti acchariyâ manussâ.

Katame dve? Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalo loke up. uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bh. puggalânâṃ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ⁵ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam? Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bh. dvinnam puggalânâṃ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti.

4. Dve 'me bh. thûpârahâ? Katame dve? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bh. buddhâ? Katame dve? Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bh. dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo hatthâjâniyo ca. Ime ca kho bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame

¹ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

² From Ph.

³ Ph. omits sammatto.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph., anutabbâ.

dve: Bhikkhu ca khîṇāsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bh. dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me¹ bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khîṇāsavo kâla-siḥo ca migarâjâ. Ime kho dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santassanti.

9. Dve 'me bh. atthavase sampassamânâ kim-purisâ mâ-nusiṃ vâcam² na bhâsanti. Katame dve? mâ ca³ musâ bhaṇimhâ mâ ca³ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ⁴ ti. Ime kho bh. dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusiṃ vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

8. Dvinnam bh. dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno mâtugâmo kâlam karoti. Katamesam dvinnam? Methunadhamma-samapâttiyâ⁵ ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesam kho bh. dvinnam atitto appaṭivâno mâtigâmo kâlam karoti ti.

9. Asantasannivâsaṃ ca vo bh. desessâmi santa⁶ sannivasam ca tam suṇâtha sâdhukam manasikarotha bhâsissam⁷ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasorum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Kathaṃ ca bh. asanta-sannivâso hoti kathaṃ⁷ ca asanto sannivâsanti?

Idha bh. therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti:—Thero pi nam na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁸ nam na vadeyya navo pi nam na vadeyya theram p'aham⁹ na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam¹⁰ p'aham na vadeyyam. Thero ce pi nam vadeyya ahitânukampî nam vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti¹¹ nam vadeyyam¹² viheseyyam pi nam¹³ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi nam vadeyya navo ce pi nam vadeyya ahitânukampî¹⁴ nam vadeyya no hitâ-nukampî no ti nam¹⁵ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam¹⁶ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

¹ Ph. omits dve 'me.

² T., Ph., mâca.

³ Ph., methunasamâpattiya.

⁴ T., kataṇ.

⁵ Ph., p'aham throughout.

⁶ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁷ Ba., vadeyya.

⁸ Ba., hitânu.

⁹ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

¹⁰ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

¹¹ T., -amhâ.

¹² Ph., santa. T., santo santam.

¹³ Ph., pi. T., ca.

¹⁴ T., navamam.

¹⁵ Ph. omits pi nam.

¹⁶ Ph. omits nam.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe ...

Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—Thero pi maṃ na¹ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ. Thero ce pi maṃ māvadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti² naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi nam passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ... navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya⁴ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyam pi nam⁵ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evaṃ pi kho bh. asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bh. santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bh.⁶ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ. Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁷ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ vināseyyaṃ⁸ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁹ na nam pi¹⁰ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi¹¹ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe ...

Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya¹² navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ. Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī

¹ Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṃ.

² T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and *reads* mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. *has* na vadeyya, &c.

³ Ph., vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (*for* vihetheyyaṃ, *originally* vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

⁴ Bb., vadeyyaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *omits* pi, and *reads* na *for* naṃ.

⁶ Ph. *inserts* kho *after* bh.

⁷ Ph., na vaddeya.

⁸ Ph., na; no vimaṃseyya.

⁹ T., vadeyya.

¹⁰ T. *omits* pi.

¹¹ Not in Ph.

¹² T. *omits* majjhimo ... vadeyya.

mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti nañ¹ vadeyyaṃ na nañ viheseyyam² passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi mañ vadeyya navo ce pi mañ vadeyya³ hitānukampī mañ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti nañ vadeyyaṃ na nañ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evañ kho bh. santasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

10. Yasmiñ bh. adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhi-palāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi⁴ ajjhattaṃ navūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bh. adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya⁵ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharissanti ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhi-palāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi⁴ ajjhattaṃ su-vūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bh. adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsu viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.⁶

Seventh Vagga.

1. Dve 'māni bh. sukhāni. Katamāni dve? Gihi-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca. Imāni kho bh. dve sukhāni. Etad-aggaṃ bh. imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bh. sukhāni. Katamāni dve? Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca. Imāni ... pe ... nekkhamma-sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bh. sukhāni. Katamāni dve? upadhi-sukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca. Imāni ... pe ... nirupadhi-sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bh. sukhāni. Katamāni dve? Sāsavaṃ ca sukhaṃ anāsavaṃ ca sukhaṃ. Imāni ... pe ... anāsava-sukhaṃ ti.

¹ Ph., na nañ. ² T., Bb., viheseyya. ³ T., vadeyyam.

⁴ Ph., -ruddhi. ⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ T., Bb., Vaggo chaṭṭho. Ph., Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

5. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve. Sâmisañ ca sukhañ nirâmisañ ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Kâyikañ ca sukhañ cetasikañ ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... cetasikañ sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sappîtikañ ca sukhañ nippîtikañ ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... nippîtikañ sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sappîtikârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ nippîtikârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... nippîtikârammaṇaṇi sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sâtârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ upekkhârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... upekkhârammaṇaṇi sukhan ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Rûpârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ arûpârammaṇaṇi ca sukhañ. Imâni ... pe ... arûpârammaṇaṇi sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

Eighth Vagga.

1. Sanimittâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti.

2. Sanidânâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ ak. dh. no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ ... pe ... honti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., vaggo sattamo.

3. Sahetukâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pah. ... pe ... honti.

4. sa saṅkhârâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no asaṅkhârâ. Tesarî yeva saṅkhârânaṃ pah. ... pe ... honti.

5. Sappaccayâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no appaccayâ. Tass' eva paccayassa pah. ... pe ... honti.

6. Sârûpâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pah. ... pe ... honti.

7. Savedanâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pah. ... pe ... honti.

8. sasaññâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pah. ... pe ... honti.

9. Saviññânâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pah. ... pe ... honti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ¹ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhatassa pah. evarî te p. ak. dh. na honti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

Ninth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Ceto-vimutti ca paññavimutti ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyâṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph., saṅkhât.

² Ph has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

Tenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve! Yo ca anâgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ na vahati. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca âgataṃ bhâraṃ vahati yo ca anâgataṃ bh. na vahati. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi. Ime kh. bh. dve bâlâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dh. dh.-saññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca avinaye vinayas. yo ca vinaye avinayas. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

10. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca avinaye avinayas. yo ca v. v. saññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

11. Dvinnam bh. âsavâ vadḍhanti Katamesam dvinnam?

¹ Ph., dhammavaggo catuṭṭho ; T., vaggo navamo.

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ na kukkuccâyati. Imesaṃ kho bh. dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bh. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam. Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṃ na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṃ kukkuccâyati. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bh. āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bh. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bh. āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññi yo ca āpattiya anāpattiyasaññi. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

16. Dvinnam bh. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññi. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

17. Dvinnam bh. āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca adhamme dhammas. yo ca dh. adh.-s. Imesaṃ kh. bh. d. āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

18. Dvinnam bh. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca adh. adh.-s. yo ca dh. dh.-s. Imesaṃ kho bh. d. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

19. Dvinnam bh. āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca avinaye v.-s. yo ca v. s. av.-s. Imesaṃ kh. bh. dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

20. Dvinnam bh. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam avinaye av.-s. yo ca v. v.-s. Imesaṃ kh. bh. d. āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

Bālavaggo

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹

¹ Ph., Bālavaggo pancamo.

Eleventh Vagga.

1. Dve 'mâ bh. âsâ-duppajjahâ. Katamâ dve? Lâbhâ-sâ ca jīvitâsâ ca. Imâ kho bh. dve âsâ duppajjahâ ti.

2. Dve 'mê bh. puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim? Katame dve? Yo ca pubbakârī yo ca kataññûkatavedī. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim.

3. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ dullabhâ¹ lok. Katame dve? Titto ca tappetâ² ca. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ dullabhâ¹ lokasmim.

4. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ duttappayâ. Katame dve? Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham visajjeti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ duttappayâ.

5. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ sutappayâ. Katame dve? Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham na visajjeti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ sutappayâ.

6. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ râgassa uppâdâya. Katame dve? Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdâya.

7. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ dosassa uppâdâya. Katame dve? Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve p. dosassa uppâdâya.

8. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya. Katame dve? Parato ca ghoso ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve p. micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya.

9. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya. Katame dve? Parato ca ghoso yoniso m. Ime kho bh. dve paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. âpattiyo. Katamâ dve! Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bh. apattiyo. Katamâ dve? Duṭṭhallâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhallâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bh. âpattiyo. Katamâ dve? Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.³

¹ Ph., sulabhâ.

² T., tappetâ; Ph., tappeto.

³ Ph., âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

Twelfth Vagga.

1. Saddho bh. bhikkhu evaṃ sammā¹ āyācamāno āyāceyya² tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggalānā³ ti. Esā bh. tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti.

2. Sāddhā bh. bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā⁴ āyācamāno āyāceyya tādīsā homi yadisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti. Esā bh. tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

3. Saddho bh. upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādiso homi yadiso Citto gahapati Atthako⁵ ca Aḷavako ti. Esā bh. tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Atthako⁶ ca Aḷavako ti.

4. Sāddhā bh. upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Celakaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā bh. tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca Nandamātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi sam. bālo ca avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

6. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi sam. paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho bh. dvīhi sam. paṇḍito vyatto

¹ Ph., samāyāc.² Ph., āyāceyya.³ Ph., moggalāno.⁴ Ph., sammānaṃ.⁵ Ph., Hatthako.

sap. ak. anup. att. par. an. ca hoti an. v. bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati.

7. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi sam. bâlo avyatto asapp. kh. up. attānañ par. sāvajjo sānuvajjo¹ viññūnañ bah. ca ap. pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi? Ananuvicca apar. appasādanīye² ṭhāne pasādañ upadañseti³ ananuvicca apar. pasādanīye⁴ ṭhāne appasādañ upadañseti. Imehi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi sam. bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati.

8. Dvīhi bh. sam. paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. anup. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi? Ananuvicca viññū pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādañ upadañseti anuvicca par. pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādañ upadañseti. Imehi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi sam. paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. an. hoti an. ca hoti an. v. bahuñ ca p. pasavati.

9. Dvīsu bh. micchā paṭipajjamāno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu? Mâtari ca pitari ca. Imesu kho bh. dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sāvajjo ca hoti s. v. b. ca ap. pasavati.

10. Dvīsu bh. sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu. Mâtari ca pitari ca. Imesu bh. dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. an. ca hoti an. v. b. ca p. pasavati.

11. Dvīsu bh. micchā paṭipajjamāno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo v. b. ca ap. pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu? Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca. Imesu kho bh. dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bâlo avyatto

¹ Ph., sâ anuvajjo.

³ Ph., upadaseti.

² Ph., appasād. ; T., appasādanīye.

⁴ Ph., nīye ṭhāne.

asap. kh. up. att. par. sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

12. Dvīsu bh. sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ? Tathāgate Tathāgatasāvake ca. Imesu kho bh. dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. avajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

13. Dve 'me bh. dhammā ? Katame dve ? Sacittavodānañ ca na kiñci loke upādiyati. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā.

14. Dve 'me bh. dhammā. Katame dve ? Kodho ca upanāho ca ... pe ...

15. Dve 'me bh. dhammā. Katame dve ? Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.¹

Thirteenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'māni bh. dānāni. Katamāni dve ? Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni bh. dve dānāni. Etad aggañ bh. imesañ dvinnāñ dānānañ yadidañ dhamma-dānañ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bh. yāgā. Katame dve ? Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho ... pe ... dhamma-yāgo.

3. Dve 'me bh. cāgā. Katame dve ? Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca. Ime kho ... pe ... dhamma-cāgo.

4. Dve 'me bh. paricāgo. Katame dve ? Āmisa-paricāgo ca dhamma-paricāgo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-paricāgo.

5. Dve 'me bh. bhogā. Katame dve ? Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-bhogo.

6. Dve 'me bh. sambhogā. Katame dve ? Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-sambhogo.

7. Dve 'me bh. samvibhāgā. Katame dve ? Āmisa-samvibhāgā ca dhamma-samvibhāgā ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-samvibhāgo.

¹ Ph., Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

8. Dve 'me saṅgahā. Katame dve? Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-saṅgaho.

9. Dve 'me bh. anuggahā. Katame dve? Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime ... pe ... dhammânuggaho.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. anukampā. Katamâ dve? Amisânu-kampā ca dhammânukampā. Imâ ... pe ... dhammânukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

Fourteenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. santhārā.² Katame dve? Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-santhāro.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṭisanthārā. Katame dve? Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-paṭisanthāro.

3. Dve 'mâ bh. esanā. Katamâ dve? Âmis'esanā ca dhamm'esanā ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamm'esanā.

4. Dve 'mâ bh. pariyesanā. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pariyesanā.

5. Dve 'mâ bh. pariyetṭhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pariyetṭhi³ ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bh. pūjā. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pūjā.

7. Dve 'mâni bh. âtittheyyâni. Katamâni dve? Âmisâ-tittheyyaṇi ca dhammâtiththeyyaṇi ca. Imâni ... pe ... dhammâtiththeyyâni.

8. Dve 'mâ bh. iddhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-iddhi ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bh. vuḍḍhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhammavuddhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhammavuddhi ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bh. ratanâni. Katamâni dve? Âmisa-

¹ Ph., Dānavaggo tatiyo.

² Ph., sandhārā.

³ T., -pariyetṭhitaṇi.

ratanā ca dhamma-ratanā ca. Imāni ... pe ... dhamma-ratanā.

11. Dve 'me bh. sannicayā. Katame dve? Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-sannicayo.

12. Dve 'māni bh. vepullāni. Katamāni dve? Āmisa-vepullā ca dhamma-vepullā ca. Imāni ... pe ... dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

Fifteenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammā. Katame dve? Samāpatti kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā.

Similar suttas follow of—

2. Ajjavaṇi ca maddavaṇi ca.
3. Khantī ca soraccaṇi ca.
4. Sākalyaṇi ca paṭisanthāro ca.
5. Ahimsā ca soraccaṇi ca.
6. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
7. " " " " " " " ²
8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇi ca bhāvana-balaṇi ca.
9. Sati-balaṇi ca samādhi-balaṇi ca.
10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānaṇi.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Muṭṭha-saccaṇi ca asampajaññaṇi ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

¹ Ph., Sandharavaggo catuttho.

² So in T. and Com.

Sixteenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ.

Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—

2. Makkho ca palâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi samannâgato dukkhañ viharati. Katamehi dvîhi? Kodhena ca upanâhena ca ... pe ... [15]
12. Makkhena ca palâsena ca ... pe ...
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca ... pe ...
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca ... pe ...
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca. Ime kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. dukkhañ viharati.
16. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. sukhañ viharati. Katamehi dvîhi? Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca ... pe ... [20]
17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca ... pe ...
18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca ... pe ...
19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca ... pe ...
20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. sukhañ viharati.
21. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattanti. Katame dve. Kodho ca upanâho ca ... pe ...
22. Makkho ca palâso ca ... pe ...
23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca ... pe ...
24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca ... pe ...
25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattanti.
26. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattanti. Katame dve? Akkodho ca anupanâho ca ... pe ...

27. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca ... pe ...
 28. Anissā ca amacchariyaṇ ca ... pe ...
 29. Amāyā ca asātheyyaṇ ca ... pe ...
 30. Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti.

31-35. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi samānāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ niraye. Katamehi dvīhi? Kodhena ca upanāhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 1-16.] Ime hi kho bh. ... pe ... niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi sam. yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ sagge. Katamehi dvīhi? Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 16-20.] Ime hi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi ... pe ... sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi sam. idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatīṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Katamehi dvīhi? Kodhena ca upanāhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 11-15.] Ime hi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi ... pe ... uppajjati.

46-52. Dvīhi bh. dhammehi sam. idh' ekacco kāyassa bh. p. m. sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjati. Katamehi dvīhi? Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 16-20.] Ime hi kho bh. dvīhi dhammehi ... pe ... uppajjati.

51-55. Dve 'me bh. dhammā akusalā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. ... kusalā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. ... sāvajjā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. ... anavajjā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. ... dukkhindriyā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. ... sukhindriyā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. ... dukkhavipākā ... pe ...

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

85-90.	sukhavipâkâ ... pe ...
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
91-95.	savyâpajjhâ ... pe ...
	[II. xvi. § 1-5.]	
95-100.	avyâpajjhâ ... pe ...
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.		
Kodhavaggo soḷasamo. ¹		

Seventeenth Vagga.

1. Dve 'me bh. atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânañ sikkhâpadañ paññattañ. Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutaṃ saṅgha-phâsutâya :

Dummaññûnañ puggalânañ niggahâya pesalânañ bhikkhûnañ phâsuvihârâya :

Diṭṭhadhammikânañ âsavânañ verânañ vajjânañ bhayânañ akusalânañ dhammânañ saṃvarâya samparâyikânañ âsavânañ verânañ vajjânañ bhayânañ ak. dh. paṭighâtâya :²

Gihînañ anukampâya pâpicchânañ pakkhupacchedâya :

Appasannânañ pasâdâya pasannânañ bhîyyo bhâvâya :

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bh. dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânañ sikkhâpadañ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânañ	
pâtîmokkhañ	paññattañ ... pe ... [I. xvii. § 1.]
pâtîmokkhuddeso	paññatto ³ „
pâtîmokkha-ṭhapanañ	paññattañ „
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanañ	paññattam ⁴ „
tajjanīyakammañ	paññattañ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlañ ca akusala-peyyâlañ ca.

² In the T. MS. âs. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

⁴ Ph., pavâranakammañ.

nissayakammañ	paññattañ	... pe ...
pabbâjaniyakammañ	paññattañ	"
paṭisâraṇiyakammañ	paññattañ	"
ukkhepaniyakammañ	paññattañ	"
parivâsadânañ	paññattañ	"
mûlâya paṭikassanañ	paññattañ ¹	"
mânattadânañ	paññattañ	"
abbhânañ	paññattañ	"
vosâraṇiyañ	paññattañ ²	"
nissâraṇiyañ	paññattañ	"
upasampadâ	paññattâ	"
ñattikammañ	paññattañ	"
ñattidutiyakammañ	paññattañ	"
ñatticatutthakammañ	paññattañ	"
appaññatte	paññattañ	"
paññatte	anuppaññattañ	"
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto	"
sativinayo	paññatto	"
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto	"
paṭiññâtâkaraṇañ	paññattañ	"
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ	"
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ	"
tiṇavattḥârako	paññatto	"

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-sutṭhutaṇṇa sanghaphâsutâya :

dummaññûnañ ³ puggalânañ niggahâya pesalânañ bhikkhûnañ phâsuvihârâya :

diṭṭhadhammikânañ âsavânañ saṃvarâya samparâyikânañ âsavânañ paṭighâtâya :

diṭṭhadhammikânañ verânañ vajjânañ bhayânañ akusalânañ dhammânañ saṃvarâya samparâyikânañ ve. va. bh. ak. dh. paṭighâtâya :

gihinañ anukampâya pâpicchânañ pakkhupacchedâya :

appasannânañ pasâdâya pasannânañ bhîyyo bhâvâya :

saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. Ime kho bh. dve

¹ Ph., -kassanâ paññatâ.

² Ph., osâraṇiyañ.

³ Ph., -mañkûnañ.

atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tinavattthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bh. abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve? Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bh. abh. ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bh. pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ... pe ... [II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷā-sassa issāya macchariyassa mātāya sāttheyyassa thambassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dve? Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ *The ending here shows that* Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhutaṃ ... pe ... *must be read after* paññattaṃ, &c. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

³ Ph., Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

NOTES.

I. I. I. samanupassāmī ti dve samanupassanā nāṇa-samanupassanā ca diṭṭhi-samanupassanā ca. Tattha aniccato samanupassati no niccato ti ayaṃ nāṇasamanupassanā nāma rūpam attano samanupassatī ti ādinā¹ pana diṭṭhi-samanupassanā nāma. Tāsu idha nāṇasamanupassanā adhippetā. Imassa pana padassa na kāraṇeṇa² sambandho veditabbo. Idam hi vuttam hoti aham bh. sabbaññutanāṇena olokento pi aññaṃ ekarūpam pi na samanupassāmī ti. (B.)

yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti yaṃ rūpaṃ rūpagarukassa purisassa catubhūmakusala-cittaṃ pariyādiyivā gaṇhitvā khepetvā vā tiṭṭhati sabbaṃ hatthikāyaṃ pariyāditvā ti ādisu hi gahaṇaṃ pariyādānaṃ nāma. Aniccasañña bh. bhāvitā bahulikātā sabbaṃ kāmārāgaṃ pariyādiyatī ti ādisu khepanaṃ idha³ ubbhayaṃ pi vaddhati.⁴ Tattha idam rūpaṃ catubhūmakakusala-cittaṃ gaṇhantaṃ na nīluppalakalāpaṃ puriso viya hatthena gaṇhāti nā pi khepayamānaṃ aggim viya uddhane udakaṃ santāpetvā khepeti uppattim paṇ'assa nivārayamānaṃ eva catubhūmakam pi kusala-cittaṃ gaṇhati c'eva khepeti cā ti veditabbaṃ: tena vuttam cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti. (B.)

itthirūpan ti itthiyā rūpaṃ. Tattha kiñca bh. rūpaṃ vadetha ruppattī ti kho bh. tasmā⁵ rūpan ti vuccati: kena ruppattī sī tenāpi ruppattī ti suttānusāreṇa rūpassa vacanatto c'eva sāmāññalakkhaṇaṇica veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana rūpasaddo khandha-bhava-nimitta-paccaya-sarīravanna-sañ-ṭhānādisu anekesu atthesu vattati. Ayaṃ hi yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccupannaṃ ti: ettha rūpakkhandhe vattati rūp'-uppattiyā maggaṃ bhāvetī ti: ettha rūpabhava ajjhattaṃ arūpasañña bahiddhā rūpāni passatī ti: ettha kaṣiṇa-nimitte

¹ M., ādi.² M., kāreṇa.³ M., idam.⁴ S., vaṭṭati.⁵ M., kasmā.

sarûpâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ ti :
 ettha paccaye âkâse¹ parivârîto rūpan teva saṅkham gacchatī
 ti : ettha sarīre cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cak-
 khuviññānan ti : ettha vaṇṇarûpappamāne² rūpappasanno ti :
 ettha saṇṭhāne âdi saddena piyarûpaṃ sâtarûpaṃ arasa-
 rūpo ti âdīni saṅgaṇhitabbāni. Idha paṇ'esa itthiyâ catu-
 samuṭṭhāne rūpâyatanaṃsaṅkhâte vaṇṇo³ vattati : api ca yo
 koci itthiyâ nivattha-nivâsanassa vâ alaṅkârassa vâ gand-
 havañṇakâdīnaṃ vâ pilandhanamâlâdīnaṃ vâ ti kâypaṭibad-
 dho ca vaṇṇapurisassa cakkhuviññāṇassa ârammaṇaṃ hutvâ
 upakappati sabbam etaṃ itthirûpan teva veditabbam.

Itthirûpaṃ bh. purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya ti idam
 purimass' eva daḥhikaraṇatthaṃ vuttaṃ purimaṃ vâ yatha
 yidaṃ bh. itthirûpan ti evaṃ opammavasena vuttaṃ idam
 pariyâdânubhâvadassana-vasena. Tatr' idam itthirûpassa
 pariyâdânubhâve va vatthu. Mahâdâyikanâgarâjâ⁴ kira
 Cetiyaḡirimhi Ambatthale mahâthûpaṃ kâretvâ Giribaṇḍavâ-
 hanapûjaṃ nâma katvâ kâlana kâlāṃ orodhaparivuto Cetiya-
 giriṃ gantvâ bhikkhusaṅghassa mahâdânaṃ deti. Bahunnaṃ
 sannipâtatṭhāne nâma na sabbesaṃ satisûpaṭṭhitâ hoti.
 Rañño ca Damiladevī nâma mahesī paṭhamavaye ṭhitâ
 dassaniyâ pâsâdikâ. Ath'eko Cittatthero nâma buddhapabba-
 jito asaṃvaraniyâmena olokento tassâ rūpârammaṇe nimittaṃ
 gahetvâ ummâdappatto viya ṭhitanisinnatṭhāne⁵ subhaṃ
 Damiladevī subhaṃ Damiladevī ti vadanto vicarati. Tato
 paṭṭhâya c'assa dahara-sâmaṇerâ ummattakacittatthero tv'eva
 nâmaṃ katvâ voharimsu. Atha sâ devī nacirass'eva kâlama-
 kâsi. Bhikkhusaṅghe sīvathikâya dassanaṃ gantvâ âgate⁶
 daharasâmaṇerâ tassa santikaṃ gantvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu :—
 Bhante Cittatthera yass' atthâya tvaṃ vilapasi mayaṃ tassâ
 deviyâ sīvathikâya dassanaṃ gantvâ âgatâ ti. Evaṃ vutte pi
 asaddahanto âha : yassa⁷ vâha sâ tumhe sīvathikâya dassana-
 tṭhâya gatâ mukhaṃ tumhâkaṃ dhûpavannaṃ ti ummattaka-
 vacanam eva avoca. Evaṃ ummattacittattherassa cittaṃ
 pariyâdâya atṭhâsi. Idam itthirûpaṃ.

¹ M., akâso.² S., vaṇṇe.³ M., S., ṭhitâ.⁴ M., yassâ.⁵ M., vaṇṇo rūpappamāno.⁶ M., Mahâdâṭhika.⁷ M., bhikkhusaṅgho . . . âgato.

Aparam pi vatthu.—Saddhâtissamahârâjâ kira ekadivisaṃ orodhaparivuto vihâraṃ âgato. Eko daharo lohapâsâda-dvâra-kotthake ðatvâ asaṃvare ðhito ekam itthiṃ olokesi. Sâ pi gamanaṃ pacchinditvâ tam olokesi. Ubho pi abbhantare utthitena râgagginâ ðayhitvâ kâlaṃ akamsu. Evam itthirûpaṃ daharassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya aṭṭhâsi.

Aparam pi vatthu. Kalyâniyamahâvihârato kira eko daharo uddesatthâya Kâladiḡhavâpigâmadvâravihâraṃ gantvâ niṭṭhit'uddesakicco atthakâmaṇaṃ vacanaṃ agahetvâ gatatṭhâṇe daharasâmaṇerehi puṭṭhena gâmassa nivitṭhâ-kâro kathetabbo bhavissati ti. Gâme piṇḍâya caranto visa-bhâgârammaṇe nimittaṃ gahetvâ attano vasanaṭṭhânaṃ gato tâya nivatthavattham sañjânitvâ. Kaham te idaṃ laddhan ti pucchanto tayâ¹ matabhâvaṃ ñatvâ evarûpâ nâma itthi maṃ nissâya matâ yâ² ti cittento anto utthitena râgagginâ ðayhitvâ jîvitakkhayaṃ pâpuṇi. Evam pi idaṃ itthirûpaṃ purisassa cittaṃ par. tiṭṭhatî ti veditabbaṃ. (B.)

I. 1. 2. itthisaddo ti itthiyâ cittasamuṭṭhâno kathitagita-roditasaddo: api ca itthiyâ nivatthanivâsanassâpi alaṅkatâ-laṅkârassâpi itthipayoganipphâdito viṇâveṇusaṅkhapaṇa-vâdisaddo pi itthisaddo c'eva veditabbo. Sabbo pi h'eto purisassa cittaṃ p. t. ti. (B.)

Tattha suvaṇṇakakkaṭasuvaṇṇamoraḍaharabhikkhumâdi-naṃ vatthûni veditabbâni.³

I. 1. 3. itthigandho ti itthiyâ catusamuṭṭhânikaṃ gandhâ-yatanaṃ svâyam itthiyâ sariragandho duggandho hoti kâyarûlho pana âgantuko anulepanâdigandho idha adhippeto. Ekaccâ pi itthi assagandhini hoti ekaccâ meṇḍagandhini ekaccâ sedagandhini ekaccâ soṇigandhini. Ekacco andhabâlo evarûpâya pi itthiyâ rajjat⁴ 'eva cakkavattino pana itthi-ratanassa kâyato candanagandho vâyati mukhato uppala-gandho. Ayaṃ nasabbâsaṃ hoti ti âgantuko anulepanâdigandho ca idha adhippeto. Tiracchânagatâya pana hatthi-assa-gaṇâ-

¹ M., tassâ.

² M., matâ.

³ For these stories see Jâtaka II., pp. 33, 341, and "Buddhist Birth Stories," in "Contemporary" for May 1881.

⁴ So in MSS.

dayo tiracchānagatānaṃ saṃjāti-itthinaṃ utugandhena yojanaṃ dviyojanam tiyojanaṃ catuy. pi gacchati Iti kāyagandho vā hotu. Itthiyā nivatthanivāsana-anulittā-nulepanapilandhamālādīgandho vā sabbo pi itthīgandho tv'eva veditabbo. (B.)

I. 1. 4. itthiraso ti itthiyā catusamutṭhānikā rasāyatanaṃ. Tipiṭaka-cūlanāga-cūlābhayattherā pana svāyaṃ itthiyā kiṅkārapiṭissā vinā divasena assa va raso c'eva paribhogharaso ca ayaṃ itthiraso ti vadanti. Kin te nayo panāyaṃ. Itthiyā oṭṭhamāṃsamakkhana¹-kheḷādiraso pi sāmikassa dinnāṃ yāgu-bhattādīnaṃ raso pi sabbo so itthiraso tveva veditabbo. Aneke hi sattā attano mātugāmena yaṃ kiñci sahatthā dinnam eva madhuran ti gahetvā anayavyasanappattā. (B.)

I. 1. 5. itthiphotṭhabban ti itthiyā kāyasamphasso itthi-sarīrā rūpānaṃ vatthālankāra mālādīnaṃ pi phasso itthiphotṭhabbo tveva veditabbo Iti satthā sattānaṃ āsayā-nusayavasena rūpādīsu ekakaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ idisaṃ na passāmi ti āha. Yathā hi rūpagarukassa purisassa itthirūpaṃ cittuppādaṃ gameti palibuddheti majjāpeti pamajjāpeti moheti pamoheti na tathā sesā saddādayo. Yathā ca saddā-digarukānaṃ saddādayo: na tathā rūpādīni ārammaṇi ekaccassa rūpādīsu ekam evārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pariyādiyati ekaccassa dve pi tīni pi cattāri pi pañca pi. Iti ime pañca suttantā pañca garukavasena kathitā: na pañca garukajātakavasena pañcagarukajātakam pana sakkebhāvatthāya āharitvā kathetabbaṃ.

Tatra hi amanussehi kantāramajjhe katāya āpanaracanāya mahapurisassa pañcasu saḥāyesu rūpagaruko rūpārammaṇe bajjhivā anayavyasanaṃ patto saddādigaruko saddārammaṇādīsu. Iti naṃ sakkebhāvatthāya āharitvā kathetabbaṃ. Ime pana pañca suttantā pañcagarukavasena' eva kathitā yasmā ca na kevalaṃ purisā yeva pañcagarukā honti itthiyo pi honti yeva tasmā tāsāṃ pi vasena puna pañca suttante katesi. Tesāṃ pi attho vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo. Vatthusu pi paṭhamasutte Lohapāsādvāre tṭhitam daharaṃ oloketvā

¹ M., -maṃsasammakkhaṇā ; S., -maṃsasammatikkhaṇa.

matāya rāj'orodhāya vatthu veditabbam taṃ heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Dutiyasutte Bārāṇasiyaṃ yaṃ rūpajivino mātugā-massa vatthu veditabbam. Guttilavīṇāvādako kira tassā itthiyā sahaṣsaṃ pahīni sā upphaṇḍetvā gaṇhitum na icchi so "karissāṃ'ettha katabban" ti Sāyaṇhakālasamanantare alaṅkatapaṭiyatto tassā gehassa abhimukhaṭṭhāne aññasmiṃ gehadvāre nisinno vīṇāya tantiyo same guṇe patiṭṭhāpetvā tantissarena gītassaraṃ anatikkamen' etā gāyi: sā itthi tassa gītasaddam sutvā dvāraṃ ti saññāya vivaṭavātapānena tassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ti ākāse yeva jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Tatiye sutte cakkavattirañño kāyato candanagandho vāyati mukhato uppalagandho ti. Idam āharitabbam idaṃ c'ettha vatthu veditabbam:—Sāvatthiyaṃ kir' ekassa kuṭumbiyassa dhītāya sāmiko satthudhammadesanaṃ sutvā "na sakkā mayā ayaṃ dhammo gihibhūtena pūretun" ti. Aññatarassa piṇḍapātikattherassa santike pabbaji. Ath'assa bhariyaṃ assāmikā ayaṃ ti ñatvā rājā Pasenadikosalo antepuraṃ atiharāpetvā ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ niluppalakalāpaṃ ādāya antepuraṃ pavitṭho ekekissā ekekaṃ niluppalaṃ dāpesi: Puppheṣu bhājiyamānesu tassā itthiyā dve hatthaṃ pattāni. Sā pahatṭhākāraṃ dassetvā upasiṅghitvā parodi. Rājā tassā ubhayākāraṃ disvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi sā attano tuṭṭhikāraṇaṃ rodanakāraṇaṃ kathesi. Yāva tatiyaṃ kathite pi rājā asaddahanto puṇadivase sakale rājanivesane sabbamālāvillepaṇādisugandhagandhaṃ harāpetvā Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa āsanā nipaṇṇāpetvā Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā bhattakicca pariyoṣāne taṃ itthiṃ "kataṃ thero" ti pucchitvā "ayaṃ" ti vutte satthāraṃ vanditvā—"bhante tumhehi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅgho gacchatu amhākaṃ asukatthero anumodanaṃ karissatī" ti āha. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ṭhapetvā vihāraṃ gato. Thero anumodanavattum āraddhamatte sakalaṃ rājanivesanaṃ gandha-pūraṃ viya jātaṃ rājā "saccam ev'esā āha" ti pasīditvā. Puṇadivase satthāraṃ taṃ kāranaṃ pucchi. Satthā "ayaṃ atite dhammakathaṃ suṇanto 'sādhū sādhū' ti sādhukāraṃ pavattento sakkaccaṃ assosi taṃ mūlako tena mahārāja ayaṃ ānisaṃso laddho" ti ācikkhi. Saddhammadesanākāle 'sādhū, sādhū' ti bhāsato

mukhato nibbattati gandho uppalaṃ va yath' oḍaḍe ti. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti. (B.)

I. II. 1. ayoniso manasikāro (see II. § 5) is an unenlightened direction of the mind, an unwise consideration or contemplation which leads to the confusion of the permanent with the impermanent, of pleasure with pain, of self with that which is not self, of purity with impurity. Hence unbelief is got rid of by yoniso manasikāro (see p. 4, II., § 10).

subha-nimittam = worldly pleasure as an object of thought, as opposed to asubhanimittam (II. § 6) = impurity as an object of thought (cf. asubha-bhāvanā = meditation on the impurity of the body, Dh. 413). Nimittam is here used in a technical sense as equivalent to ārammaṇam, so subhan. = itthārammaṇam (see Dh. 411, and cf. paṭighanimittam, I. ii. 2).

The three nimittas are rāga, dosa, and moha.

I. II. 2. paṭighanimittam = anittham nimittam. (B.)

I. II. 3. thīnamiddhan ti thīnañ c'eva middhañ ca: tesu cittassa akammaññatā thīnam ālasiya bhāvass' etam adhivacanam tinnam kaṇḍānam akammaññatā. Middham kapi-middhassa pañcālāsikabhāvass' etam adhivacanam ubhinnaṃ pi. Tattha katamam thīnam? Yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā. Tattha katamam middham? Yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho pariyonāho ti (B.)

arati = discontent. (See Mil., p. 406.) tandi, sloth, drowsiness.

vijambhikā ti. Tattha katamā vijambhikā? Yā kāyassa jāmbhanā vijambhanā ānamanā vinamanā panamanā sannamanā vyādhiyakam ayaṃ vuccati vijambhikā. (B.)

vijambhikā is here used in its original sense of yawning, gaping, the stretching out of the limbs lazily. (See Suttavibhaṅga i., p. 274.)

Childers has only the verb vijambhati in the secondary sense of "to rouse one's self," "to display activity." See

Jâtaka i., pp. 12, 70, 506.) The word *gape*, in its earlier English meanings, had the sense of "to desire," "to be eager."

bhattachasammado, the effects that follow after the pleasures of the table, as drowsiness, languidness, sleepiness, &c. (See Dh., p. 401.)

cetaso līnattam, dulness of mind, mental inactivity, unreadiness. (Cf. līnamano, Suttavibhaṅga, p. 19; līnam cittam, Mil., pp. 185, 390.)

I. II. 4. uddhaccam, pride, vanity of mind. Cf. uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati (Sāmaññaphala-sutta, p. 137, ed. Grimblot).

kukkuccam, remorse, trouble of mind on account of bad deeds done and of good deeds left undone.

cetaso avūpasamo, disquietude of mind by reason of pride and vanity, together with a sense of wrong-doing. In this state the mental feelings are hard to tranquillise, and the mind is unfitted for meditation. See p. 4, ii., § 9, and cf. "uddhatā avūpasanta cittā" (Majjhima Nikāya, No. 4).

I. II. 5. vicikicchā, doubt or unbelief in the Teacher (Buddha).

I. II. 7. ceto-vimutti. By the cultivation of friendship and the meditation thereon the heart is emancipated from vyāpāda. (See Mil., p. 397.)

I. II. 8. ārambhadhātu. To get rid of thīnamiddha demands the three elements of—1. exertion (to destroy, arati-tandī-vijambhikā, ii., § 3); 2. the giving up or abandonment of sloth and lust (bhattachasammado, ii., § 3); and 3. untiring effort for removing obstacles and destroying the fetters of the mind, so that there is no longer any līnattam.

nikkamadhâtû = nikkhamanadhātu. The reading nikkama- is supported by T., Ba., Bb., but Ph. has nikkamma-. (See Jâtika ii., p. 208, ll. 22-27.)

I. II. 1-10. abhâvitam, uncultivated by reason of the

non-practice of meditation, so that the mind is inactive and unmanageable (*akammaṇiya*), and its powers undeveloped (*apātabhūta*), of which sorrow is the only result.

I. III. 9. *dukkhādhivāhaṃ* = *dukkhādhivāhanam*. The original reading was probably *dukkhāvaham*. See Dh. v. 35; Jât. i, p. 312; Mil., p. 355; and cf. *duḥkhāvaha* in *Kathāsaritsāgara* xci. 40 (*Vetāla*. 17).

I. IV. 1. *adantaṃ* is applied to a self-willed, untrained, unruly mind, which is compared to a wild elephant. (See Dh., p. 57.)

I. IV. 3-10. *guttaṃ*, *rakkhitam*, *saṃvutaṃ* are terms applied to the *indriyas* or senses. Cf. *man'indriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro* (*Sam-phala-sutta*, pp. 135, 136). See Mil., p. 343.

For the meaning of *puggalo indriyesu gutta-dvaro* see *Puggala-paññatti*, *Dve puggalā*, § 17.

I. v. 1, 2. *-sukaṃ*, stalk or blade. This *sutta* seems to refer to the practice of using a sharp stalk of rice or barley as a lancet to draw blood (see Mil., p. 112). If bunglingly or unskillfully employed, it would *not* pierce the hand so as to draw blood; just so an ill-directed mind would fail to pierce through ignorance, draw out knowledge and realise *Nirvāna* (see Dh., p. 311). Cf. "*Avijjaṃ sabbam padāletvā*," *Buddhavaṃso* xx. 2.

bhejjati is a future: the fut. part. is *bhejjo*, cf. *chejjo*, the fut. part. of *chindati*. (Mil., p. 362.)

micchā paṇihitacittam, a wrongly-directed mind. (See Dh., p. 8.)

micchā p. ti micchā ṭhapitaṃ yathā vijjhitaṃ sakkoti na evaṃ katvā uddhagaṃ kaṭṭhā ṭhapitaṃ ti. (B.)

vijjaṃ = *arahattaṃ*, *aggaññaṃ*. *akkantaṃ* = *uppiṭitaṃ*. (B.)

I. v. 3. yathâbhatam, as handed down. The phrase yathâbhatam nikkhitto niraye occurs in Jât. i. 390.

Page 7. V. § 3. cetasoparicca. See Mp.s., p. 9.

I. v. 5, 6. udakarahado. This passage occurs in the Sâmañña-ph. sutta., p. 152. There is a metrical version in Jât. ii., p. 100. Cf. accho in Mil. p. 35.

ussati (in footnote) is not in Childers. It means to promote, advance. Cf. sk. ucchri and Pâli ussito. (Suttavibhaṅga, p. 79.) ussâpeti. Jât. ii., p. 219.

uttarim manussadhammâ . . . alam. The phrase uttarimanussa-dhammañ alam. occurs in the Pâtimokkha and Mahāvagga i., 6, 13. See Childers s. v. uttarî.

“Uttarim vâ manussadhammâ ti dasakusala kammappathasankhâtâ manussadhammâ” (B.) cf. the following passage:—

“uttari manussadhammañ nâma jhânañ vimokkho, samâdhi, samâpatti ñâṇadassanañ, maggabhâvanâ, phala-sacchikiriya, kilesapahânañ vinivânatâ cittassa, suññâgare abhirati (Suttavibhaṅga, pt. ii., p. 25) ñâṇadassanañ ti tissovijjâ (Ib. p. 26).

I. v. 7. Compare the following passage from Buddha-ghosha's “Visuddhi-magga”:—Bhikkhunâ tñi nimittâni manasikatabbâṃ kâlena kâlaṃ:—samâdhi-nimittam manasikatabbâṃ k. k. paggaha-n. man. k. k. upekkhâ-n. man. adhi-cittam anuyutto bhikkhu k. k. samâdhi-n. paggaha-n. upekkhâ-n. man. hoti cittam muduṃ ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammâyati âsavânañ khayâ.

I. v. 8. Evaṃ lah. cittaṃ ti. (See Mil., p. 102, Pât. xxxii. ed. Min.)

Evaṃ lahuṃ uppajjitvâ lahuṃ nirujjhanakaṃ yâvañcâ ti adhimattapamânatthe nipâto ativiya na sukarâ ti attho.

cittaṃ ti ekacce tâva âcariyâ bhavaṅgacittaṃ ti vadanti tam pana paṭikkhipitvâ idha cittaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci antamaso cakkhuvifññânam pi addhippetam evâ ti vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe Milindarâjâ dhamma-kathika-nâgasenaattheram pucchi:—bhante Nâgasena ekasmiṃ accharâ-khaṇe pavattita-cittasankhârâ sace rūpino assu kiva mahârâsi bhaveyyâ ti.

Vâha-satânam kho mahârâja vihinam adbhacûlañca vâhâ vihi sattammañâni dve catumbâ ekaccharâkkhane pavattitassa cittassa sankham pi na upenti kalam pi na upenti kalabhâgam pi na upenti ti. Atha kasmâ sammâ sambuddhena upamâ pi na sukarâ ti vuttam? Yath'eva hi upamam paṭikkhipitvâ pi kappadighabhâvassa yojanikapabbatena yojanikasâsapapunna-nagarena nirayadukkhassa sattisatâhat' opamena saggasukhassa ca cakkavatti-sampattiya upamâ katâ evam idhâ pi kâtabbâ ti. Tattha sakkâ pana bhante upamâ kâtu ti? evam pucchâvasena upamâ katâ. Imasmim sutte pucchâya abhâvena na katâ idam hi suttam dhammadesanâ pariyosâne vuttam iti imasmim sutte cittarâsi nâma kathito hoti. (B.)

idam. B. says that this is a mere particle (idan ti nipâtamattam).

I. v. 9. âgantukehi = asahajâtehi, uppajjanakehi, transitory, accidental. (See Dh., pp. 90, 91; and compare âgantukena rogena, Mil., p. 305, âgantukabhattacham, Mahv. p. 292.) A pure mind may at times be assailed by impure thoughts that arise only to pass away, without leaving any mental defilement behind. The ignorant worldling does not rightly understand this, on account of his want of cittabhâvanâ.

I. vi. 3. accharâsaṅghâtamattan ti. Accharâpaharaṇamattan dve aṅguliyo paharivâ saddakaraṇamattan ti. (B.)

arittajjhâno = atucchajjhâno, apariccattajjhâno. (B.)
- mettam cittam. Sabbasattânam hitapharaṇacittam. (B.)

âsevati ti. Katham âsevati? Âvajjanto âsevati, jânanto âsevati, passanto âs., paccavekkhanto âs., saddhâya adhimucanto âs., viriyam paggaṇhanto satim upatthâpento âs., cittam samâdahanto âs., paññâya pajânanto âs., abhiññeyyam abhijânanto âs., pariññeyyam parijânanto, âs., pahâtabbam pajahanto âs., bhâvetabbam bhâvento âs., sacchikâtabbam sacchikaronto âsevati ti. Idha pana mettâ pubbabhâgena hitapharaṇapavattamatten' eva âsevati ti veditabbo. (B.)

satthusâsanakaro = satthu anusâsanakaro. (B.)

ovâdapaṭikaro = ovâdakâraḥ. (B.)

raṭṭhapiṇḍan ti nâtiparivattaṃ pahāya raṭṭhaṃ nissāya pabbaji tena paresaṃ gehato laddhattā piṇḍapāto raṭṭhapiṇḍo nāma vuccati. (B. See Dh., pp. 54, 395.)

bhuhjati. The Com. has paribhuhjati, upon which B. makes the following remarks:—Cattāro paribhogā: -theyya-paribhogo, iṇaparibhogo, dāyajjaparibhogo, sāmiparibhogo ti. Tattha dussilassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nāma, sīlavato apaccavekkhitaparibhogo iṇaparibhogo nāma, sattanaṃ sekkhānaṃ paribhogo dāyajja-paribhogo nāma, khināsavassa paribhogo sāmiparibhogo nāma: tattha imassa bhikkhuno ayaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaparibhogo dvīhi kārāṇehi amogho hoti: accharāsaṅghātamattakālam mettā āsevanto bhikkhu raṭṭhapiṇḍassa sāmī hutvā aṇano hutvā dāyādako hutvā paribhuhjati ti pi'ssa amogho raṭṭhapiṇḍa-paribhogo: accharāsaṅghātamattam pi mettā āsevantassa bhikkhuno dinnāṃ dānaṃ mahiddhiyaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ mahaniṣaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvippaṇṇaṃ ti pi'ssa amogho raṭṭhapiṇḍaparibhogo. (B.)

ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulīkaronti ti ye pana idaṃ mettaṃ cittaṃ bahulaṃ āsevanti bhāventi punappuna karonti te amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ paribhuhjati ti. Ettha vattabbaṃ eva kiṃ evarūpā hi bhikkhū raṭṭhapiṇḍassa sāmīno aṇano dāyādo hutvā paribhuhjanti ti. (B.)

ye seems to be equivalent to yaṃ = in respect to which.

I. VI. 6. sabbe te m...pubbaṅgamā ti. Mano pubbaṃ paṭhamataraṃ gacchati etesaṃ ti manopubbaṅgamā: ete hi kiñcāpi manena saddhiṃ ekuppādā ekavattukā ekanirodhā ekārammaṇācahonti: yasmā pana tesāṃ manouppādako kārako janako samutthāpako nibbattako tasmā manopubbaṅgamā nāma honti: paṭhamaṃ uppajjati ti yathā nāma rājā nikkhanto ti vutte sesā rājā senā nikkhantā anikkhantā ti pucchitabbakāraṇaṃ n'atthi sabbe¹ nikkhantā te va paññāya ti evaṃ eva ca no uppanno ti vuttakālato paṭṭhāya avasesā saha-jātasamsatṭhasampayuttā uppannā na uppannā ti pucchitabbakāraṇaṃ n'atthi sabbe uppannā te va paññāya ti etaṃ

¹ S., sabbā.

atthavasam paṭicca te hi samsaṭṭhasampayutto ekuppāḍako nirodho ti samāno mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam up-pajjatī ti vutto. (B.)

I. VI. 8. pamādo. Katamo pamādo? Kāyaduccaritena vā vacīd. vā manod. vā pañcasu kāmagaṇesu cittassa vos-saggāvossaggānuppadānam kusalānam vā dhammānam va-sena bhāvanāya asakcakkariyatā asāta-cakkariyatā anittaki-riyatā¹ olīnavuṭṭhitā² nikkhattachandatā nikkhattadhuratā anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulikam-mam yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitabam ayaṃ vuccati pamādo ti. (B.)

I. VII. 1. viriyārambho ti. Catukiccassa sammappa-dhānaviriyassa ārambho pagga-hitaparipunṇaviriyatā ti. (B.)

I. VII. 2, 3. mahicchatā = mahālobho. appicchatā = alobho.

These terms have reference to a priest who is dissatisfied or satisfied with his food, robes, &c.

I. VII. 8. sampajaññaṃ is connected with pañña, just as asampajaññaṃ is with moha.

I. VII. 10. pāpamittatā. Katamā pāpamittatā? Ye te pug-galā assaddhā dussilā appassutā maccharino duppañña yā tesam sevanā nisevanā samsevanā bhajanā sambhajanā bhatti sambhatti taṃ sampavaṅkatā ayaṃ vuccati pāpamittatā ti. (B.)

I. VIII. 4. bojjaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripurim gacchati. Without yonisomanasikāro the bojjaṅgas cannot be perfectly cultivated so as to lead to the attainment of the four fruits and Nirvāna (the lokuttarāvacarō).

I. VIII. 6. parihāni. Cf. Jina-sāsana-parihāni (Milin-dapañha, p. 94; Man. Bud., p. 512, 2d ed.)

¹ S., anavaṭṭhitā.

² S., vuttitā.

appamattikā. The loss of relatives, wealth, and fame are trifling matters compared with the loss of paññā, &c.

I. X. 1. ajjhattikan ti niyakajjhattavasena. Ajjhātikam aṅgaṃ ti kâraṇam iti karitvā ti evaṃ katvā idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti bh. ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ attano santāne samuṭṭhitaṃ: kâraṇaṃ ti katvā na aññaṃ ekaṃ kâraṇaṃ pi passāmī ti. (B.)

I. XI. 8. āciṇṇaṃ = sanctioned, enjoined. (See Sutta-vibhaṅga, 10, 38.)

I. XI. 1. adhammo. From B. we learn that some unorthodox Buddhists taught three satipaṭṭhānas, three samappadhānas, three idhippādas, six indriyas, six balas, eight bojjhaṅgas, the ninefold path, four upadānas, five nīvaraṇas, seven anusayas, eight micchattas, in contradistinction to the "sattimsabodhipakkhiyā dhammā."

avinayo. Some taught three pārājikas, three aniyatas, thirty-one nissaggiyas, fourteen saṅghadisesas, &c.

I. XIII. § 1. puggalo. This term includes, according to Buddhaghosha, satto, itthi, puriso, khattiyo, brāhmaṇo, devo, māro.

loke. There are three lokas:—okāsal, sattal, and saṅkhārā; here the sattaloka is meant.

katāmo ekapuggalo. Buddhaghosha has here a long note on the five pucchās:—(1.) adiṭṭhajotana-pucchā. (2.) diṭṭhasamsandanā-p. (3.) vimaticchadanā-p. (4.) anumati-p. (5.) kathetukāmyatā-p.

I. XIII. § 2. dullabho. On account of the difficulty in attaining to the Buddhahood, which was the result of the accumulation of merit during the exercise of the thirty pāramitās in anterior births. B. says, "pacchimakoṭṭiyā pana kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni dasapāramiyo pūretvā Buddhena bhāvetuṃ sakkā ti.

XIII. § 4. anutappā = anutāpakārā. (B.)

I. XIII. 5. adutiyo. Because there is only one sabbaññū-buddha among the four kinds of Buddhas.

I. XIII. 6. cakkhussa = paññâcakkhussa. (B.)

channaṃ anuttariyaṇaṃ. The six anuttariyas are dassanānuttariyaṃ savaṇaṃ. lābhāṃ. sikkhāṃ. pāricariyaṃ. anussatāṃ. = pre-eminence in insight, in learning, &c.

catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyāya. Cattasso hi paṭisambhidā attha-paṭisambhidā dhamma-p. nirutti-p. paṭibhāna-p. Tattha atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā dhammesu ñ. dhamma-p. atthadhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭisambhānapaṭisambhidā. Ayam ettha saṅkhēpo vitthāro pan' etāsaṃ Abhidhamme āgato yeva: imesaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ buddh'uppādo sacchikiriyā uppādo hoti na vinā buddh'uppādo etā sacchikiriyanti ti. (B.)

I. XIII. 7. See Milindapañha, p. 362.

I. XIV. 1. Etad aggaṃ. See the Aggasāvakavatthu in the Com. to Dhammapada, pp. 112-137.

I. XXI. 1. aṭṭhānaṃ ti hetupaṭikkhepo. Anavakāso ti paccayapaṭikkhepo. Ubhayenā pi kâraṇaṃ eva paṭikkhipati kâraṇaṃ hi tadāyatta-vuttitāya attano phalassa ṭhānaṃ ti ca avakāso ti ca vuccati. Yaṃ ti yena kâreṇena.

diṭṭhisampanno hoti maggadiṭṭhiyā sampanno sotāpanno ariyasāvakō tassa hi diṭṭhisampanno iti pi dassana-sampanno iti pi āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi passati iti pi sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi dhammasotasamāpanno iti pi ariyo nibbedhika-pañño iti pi amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pi bahūni nāmāni honti khaṇḍisaṅkhareṇā ti catubhūmaṃ sesu saṅkhāresu kañci ekansaṅkhāraṃ pi.

niccato upagaccheyyā ti niccato gaṇheyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ti etaṃ kâraṇaṃ n'atthi na upalabhati: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti etaṃ kâraṇaṃ atthi yassa tad itthiyā hi so tebhūmaṃ sesu saṅkhāresu: kañci saṅkhāraṃ

niccato gaṇheyyâ ti attho. Catutthabhûmakasaṅkhârâ pana tejussadantâdivasasantatto ayogulo viya makkhikânaṃ diṭṭhiyâ vâ aññesaṃ vâ akusalânaṃ ârammaṇaṃ na honti. Iminâ nayena kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato ti âdisu pi attho veditabbo. Sukhato upagaccheyyâ ti ekanta-sukhî attâ hoti arogo param maraṇâ ti evaṃ attâdiṭṭhi-vasena sukhato gâhaṃ sandhây'etaṃ vuttam: diṭṭhi-vippayuttacittena pana ariyasâvako parilâhâdhibhûto parilâhavupasamanatthaṃ mattahatthiparittâsito viya Cokka-brâhmaṇo gûthaṃ kañci saṅkhâraṃ sukhato upagacchanti attavâre kasinâdi-panṇattisaṅgahatthaṃ saṅkhâraṃ ti avatvâ kañci dhammaṃ ti. Idhâpi ariyasâvakassa catubhûmakavasena paricchedo veditabbo puthujjanaassa tebhûmakavasena sabbavâresu vâ ariyasâvakassa pi tebhûmakavasena paricchedo vaṭṭati: yaṃ hi yaṃ puthujjano gaṇhâti tato tato ariyasâvako gâhaṃ vinivaṭṭeti puthujjano hi yaṃ yaṃ niccaṃ sukhaṃ attâti gaṇhati taṃ taṃ ariyasâvako aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattâ ti gaṇhanto taṃ gâhaṃ viniveṭheti. (B.)

I. XXI. 4. mâtaraṃ ti âdisu janikâ va mâtâ janako pitâ manussabhûto va khinâsavo arahâ ti adhippeto. Kim pana ariyasâvako aññaṃ jîvitâ voropeyyâ ti? Etam pi atṭhânaṃ: sace pi bhavantaraṃ ariyasâvakânaṃ¹ attano ariyasâvakabhâvaṃ ajânantam pi keci evaṃ vadeyya imaṃ kunthakipilikaṃ pi jîvitâ voropetvâ sakalacakkavâla-gabbhe cakkavattirajjaṃ paṭipajjâ hi ti n'eva so taṃ jîvitâ voropeyya. Athâpi nam evaṃ vadeyyaṃ sace imaṃ na ghâteyyâsi sîsaṃ te chindissâmâti sîsaṃ ev'assa chindeyyaṃ na ca so taṃ ghâteyya: puthujjanabhâvassa pana mahâsâvajjabhâvadassanatthaṃ ariyasâvakassa balavadîpanatthaṃ c'etaṃ vuttam ayaṃ h'ettha adhippâyo sâvajjo puthujjanabhâvo: yatra hi nâma puthujjano mâtûghâtâdini pi anantariyâni karissati mahâbalo va ariyasâvako yo etâni kammâni na karotî ti. (B.)

I. XXI. 7. duṭṭhacitto ti vadhakacittena paduṭṭhacitto:

¹ S., bhavantaragataṃ ariyasâvakaṃ.

lohitam upādeyyā ti jīvamānakasāre khuddāka-makkhi-kāyapivana-mattam pi lohitaṃ uppādeyya. (B.)

I. XXI. 8. saṅghaṃ bhindeyyā ti samānasamvāsakaṃ samānasīmāya t̥hitaṃ pañcahi kārāṇehi saṅghaṃ bhindeyya vuttaṃ h'etaṃ pañcahi kho Upāli ākārehi saṅgho bhijjati:—kammena uddesena voharanto anusāvanena salākagāhenā ti Tattha kammena ti apalokaṇādicatusu kammesu aññātareṇa kammena: uddesenā ti pañcasu pātimokkhuddesanā ti pañcasu pātimokkhuddesesu aññātarena uddisenā: voharanto ti kathayanto tāhi tāhi uppattīhi adhammaṃ dhammo ti ādipi aṭṭhārasabhedakaravattḥūni dīpento: anusāvanenā ti nanu tumhe jānātha mayhaṃ uccākulā pabbajitabhāvaṃ bahussutabhāvaṃ ca mādiso nāma uddhaccaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthusāsanaṃ gaṇheyyā ti cittaṃ pi uppādetum [na]¹ tumhākaṃ yuttaṃ kiṃ mayhaṃ avicinīluppalavanaṃ viya sītālā² kiṃ m'ahaṃ apāyato na bhāyāmi ti ādinā nayena kannamūle vacībhedaṃ katvā anusāvanena: salākagāhenā ti evaṃ anusāvetvā tesāṃ cittaṃ upatthambhetvā anuvaṭṭidhamme katvā gaṇhatha imaṃ salākaṃ ti salākagāhena: ettha ca kammam eva uddeso vā pamānaṃ vohārānusāvanasalākagāhā pana pubbabhāga-aṭṭhārasa-vatthudīpanavasena hi voharantena: tattha rucijānanatthaṃ anusāvetvā salākāya gahitāya pi abhinno va hoti saṅgho yadā pana evaṃ cattāro vā atirekā³ vā salākaṃ gāhāpetvā āvenīkakammaṃ vā uddesaṃ karoti tadā saṅgho bhinno nāma hoti. Evaṃ dīṭṭhisampanno pugalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyyā ti n'etaṃt̥hānaṃ vijjati. (B.)

I. XXII. 1. ekadhammo ti ekasabbhāvo: ekantanibbidāyā ti ekantena vaddhe nibbindanattāya ukkaṇṭhanattāya. (B.)

I. XXIII. 1–10. Buddhānussatī ti kammaṭṭhānassa vaṇṇaṃ kathesi: kasmā mahājanassa ussāhajananatthaṃ Visakaṇṭakavānijo viya attano paṇiyassa Visakaṇṭakavānijo nāma gulavānijo vuccati. So kira gulaphānitakhaṇḍa-sakkarādini⁴ sakaṭenādāya paccantaḡāmaṃ gantvā visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhatha

¹ S., na.² S., sītalo.³ S., atireke.⁴ S., gulapanita.

visakaṇṭakam gaṇhathā ti ugghosesitam sutvā gāmikā visam
 nāma kakkhalam yo nam¹ khādati so marati kaṇṭakam pi
 vijjhivā māreti ubho p'ete kakkhalā ko² ettha ānisaṃso ti?
 gehadvārāni thakesum dārake ca palāpesum tam disvā vānijo
 avohārakusalā ime gāmikā handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemi ti.
 Atha madhuram gaṇhatha atisādhum gaṇhatha gulam
 phānitam sakkaram samaggham labhati kūtāmāsakakūṭa-
 kahāpanādihipilabbhati ti ugghosesitam sutvā gāmikā haṭṭha-
 tatṭhā [vaggavaggā]³ gantvā bahum pi mūlam datvā gahesum:
 tattha vānijassa visakaṇṭakam pi gaṇhathā ti ugghosanam viya
 Bhagavato Buddhānussatikamaṭṭhānakathanam viya visa-
 kaṇṭake vaṇṇam kathetvā tassa gaṇhanatṭhāya mahājanassa
 ussāhakaranam viya. Imehi sattahi padehi buddhānussati-
 kammaṭṭhānassa vaṇṇā bhaṇante tassa mahājanassa ussā-
 hakaranam. devatānussati ti devatā ārabha uppannā
 anussati: devatānussati devatā-sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhāpetvā attano
 saddhādiguṇādi'-rammanāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. (B.)

I. XXIII. 9. nimbo=kaṭukapphalo: kosātaki (not in Childers)=Sanskrit kośātaki the name of several cucurbitaceous plants: tittakattāya. Cf. "tittakattam kaṭukattam kasāyattam (Mil., p. 56). See Mahāvagga, p. 28.

asātattāya=disagreeable, cf. sātattāya (l. 4 from bottom of p. 28) and see Five Jātakas, p. 21, Jāt I. 410, and Kathāvastu (ed. Senart), p. 5, l. 9.

āsevakattam pleasure, enjoyment. The Ph. MS. reads anisekanakattāya. There seems to be some confusion between āsecanaka (or asecanaka) charming, nice, and āsevanaka. See Suttavibhaṅga I., p. 70, and compare also p. 271, where āsevanaka = ojavanto, sweet. Cf. Mahāvastu, p. 528.

I. XXIV. 1. saddhammā = dasakusalakammam pathadhammato. (B.)

I. XXIV. 4. Makkhali = Makkhali Gosāla. Nadimukkhe ti dvinnam nadinam samāgatattṭhāne desanā mattam eva c'etaṃ

¹ S., ghoram tam.

² S., kakkaḷako.

³ From S.

[dvinnam kandarānam]¹ dvinnam udakānam samuddassa ca loniyā ca samuddassa ca nadiyā ca ti. Etesam pi yassa kassaci samāgatattānam aññam pi tatharūpam udakam. Khipan = kuminam, a cast net, is not in Childers.

Udḍeyyā ti udḍeyya manussāhi nalehi ucchūhi vā veṇūhi vā sinṇusalākāya vā ekaṁ dve tayo vā kumbhe gaṇhanapamānam kuminam katvā mukhavattiyā² yottena bandhitvā nadimukham netvā dvisu passesu khānuke kottetvā yottehi tattha bandhanti. Tam sandhāy'etaṁ vuttam: tasmim hi pavitṭhassa khuddakamacchassā pi mokkho n'atthi. (B.)

Udḍeti is not registered by Childers, but under oḍḍeti he quotes DI = 'khipan' udḍanesu.' In Kaccāyana's Dhātu mañjūsā I find LI used in one of the senses of DI (vehāsagamane). Both DI and LI, to cast, must be causatives allied to Sanskrit DI, to fly. Oḍḍeti (= ava + ḍi) is generally used in the sense of laying down snares and nets for birds (see Jāt. II., pp. 5, 52, 153, 183), but at p. 238 of Jāt. II., oḍḍeti signifies to cast out a fish net. Perhaps udḍeti, though I take it to be simply ud + ḍeti, may be merely a variant of oḍḍeti, cf. oḍḍi in the Suttavibhaṅga I., p. 21, and note, p. 269.

I. xxiv. 5. durakkhātadhammavinayo = bāhiraka-sāsanaṁ.

yo = ariyapuggalo: yañca = antevāsikaṁ ca. (B.)

I. xxiv. 7. dāyakena mattā jānitabbā ti dāyakapuggalena pamānam jānitabbam pamānena dātabbam pūretvā atirekam na dātabbam na dātabbam ti hi avatvā pamānavasena thokathokam dātabbam ti vuttam: kasmā pūretvā atireke dinne pi hi atirekamanussasampatti vā dibbasampatti vā nibbānasampatti³ vā n'atthi.

no paṭiggāhakenā ti paṭiggāhakassa pana mattam jānitvā paṭiggahanakiccam nāma n'atthi: kasmā tassa hi mattam fiatvā pūretabbā mattapaṭiggahanamūlikā apiccha-

¹ From M.

² M., vadḍhiyā.

³ M. reads nibbānena sampattiṁ.

paṭipadā nāma n'atthi: yattakaṃ pana labhati tattakaṃ gaheṭṭabbaṃ atirekaṃ gahanamūlaṃ hi'ssa puttadārabharaṇaṃ bhavissati.

paṭiggāhakena mattā jānitabbā ti paṭiggāhaka-puggalena pamānaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Kathaṃ tehi dāyakassa vasena veditabbo? Deyyadhammassa vaso veditabbo attano thāmo veditabbo: yadi hi deyyadhammo bahuṃ hoti dāyako appaṃ dātu-kāmo dāyassa vasena appaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ deyyadhammo appo dāyako bahuṃ dātu-kāmo deyyadhammassa vasena appaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ deyyadhammo pi bahudāyako bahuṃ dātu-kāmo, attano thāmaṃ nātvā pamānen'eva veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ mattaṃ nātvā paṭigaṇhanto hi appicchapapaṭipadam pūreti anuppannassa lābho uppajjati uppanno lābho thāvaro hoti: appasannā pasidanti pasannā pi bhīyo pasādam āpajjanti mahājanassa cakkhubhūto hoti sāsanaṃ ciraṭṭhikaṃ karoti. (B.)

I. XXIV. 13. appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi ti appamattakam pi kālaṃ bhava paṭisandhiṃ na vaṇṇayāmi idāni'ssa upamaṃ dassento āha antamaso accharā . . . mattam pi ti sabban ti'mena paricchedena dve anguliyo ekato katvā paharaṇa-mattam pi kālaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. (B.)

I. XXV. 1. Jambudīpo ti Jambuyā paññāto pākato dīpo ti Jambudīpo. Imassa kira dīpassa paññātabhūtā yojanasatubedhā¹ paññāsa-yojana-sākhā pañcadasa yojanā vaddhakkhandhā Himavanta-pabbate jātakappaṭṭhāyini mahājambu nāma atthi tāya ayaṃ dīpo ti Jambudīpo ti vuccati. Yathā imasmim dīpe jamburukkho kappaṭṭhāyī tathā Aparagoyāne kadambarukkho Uttarakurūsu kapparukkho Pubbavidehe² sirīsarukkho, asurānaṃ citta-pāṭalī supaṇṇānaṃ simbalirukkho, devānaṃ pāricchattako ti: ime ca kappaṭṭhāyino ca pāṭalisimbalī Jambudevānaṃ pāricchattako kadambo kapparukkho ca sirīso bhavati sattamā³ ti.

Ārāmarāmaneyyakan ti pupphārāma-phalārāmānaṃ rāmaneyyakaṃ Veluvana-Jīvākambavana-Jetavana-Pubbārāma-sadisāṃ taṃ imasmim Jambudīpe appamattakaṃ

¹ M. has -bhuto and -bedho.

² M. has -videho.

³ M., sattimā ti.

parittam na bahukan ti attho: sesa-padesu pi es'eva nayo ettha pana.

vanarāmaneyyakan ti Nāgavana-Salavana-Campakavanādisadisam Vankapabbata - Himavanta - pabbatapadesādisu araṇṇavanam veditabbam.

bhūmirāmaneyyakan ti Jetavana-vihāra-Magadhak-khettādini sadisasam bhūmitṭhānam.¹

pokkharanīrāmaneyyakan ti Jetavanapokkharanī-Gaggarā-pokkharanī-sadisānam vaḍḍhacaturassa dīghavan-kādi-saṇṭhānānam pokkharanīnam sannivesaṭṭhānam veditabbam.

ukkūlavikūlan ti tattha ukkūlaṇ ca vikūlaṇ ca: tattha ukkūlam unnataṭṭhānam; vikūlam ninnataṭṭhānam.

nadīviduggan ti nadīnam bhinnataṭṭhānam tam duggata-mattā nadīviduggan ti sati vuccati.

khānukaṇṭakādhānan ti tattha jātakānaṇ c'eva āharyamānaṇ ca khānukaṇṭakādīnam paṭiṭṭhitataṭṭhānam. (See Mil., p. 220.

ye odakā ti ye udae jāyanti. Te yeva bahutarā ito kira suvaṇṇabhūmi-sattamattāni yojanasatāni hoti ekena vā tena gacchanti nāvā sattahi ahorattehi gacchati. Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye evaṃ gacchanti nāvā sattāham pi nadiyā vaḍḍhamacchapiṭṭhen'eva gatā evaṃ odakānam bahubhāvo veditabbo api ca ṭhalataṭṭhānassa parittabhāvenāudakassa ca bahubhāvena pi ayaṃ attho veditabbo. Yathā hi mahātalāke eko ca uppalagaccho assa tassa cattāro ca paṇṇāni majjhe ca ekaṃ uppalam akulaṃ assa evaṃ evaṃ cattāri paṇṇāni viya cattāro dīpā majjhe uppalam akulaṃ viya Sinerupabbato tesam udakaṃ viya udakaparikkhitto okāso tassa mahantabhāvo iddhimantānam pākaṭo hoti: tesam hi ākāsenā gacchantānam cattāro mahādīpā cattāri paṇṇāni viya upaṭṭhahanti Sinerupabbato majjhe uppalam akulaṃ viya sesam udakaṃ viya parikkhitto okāso evaṃ mahante udae jātantā odakā ca bahutarā veditabbā.

Majjhimesu pana janapadesū ti puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalam nāma nigamo tassa parena mahāsālā tato param

¹ M. has bhūmīnam.

paccantimā janapadā oratomajjhe: puratthimā dakkhiṇāya anudisāya Salalavatī nāma nadi tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā oratomajjhe dakkhiṇāya disāya Setañnikāṃ nāmanigamo tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe: pacchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nama brāhmaṇagāmo tato paraṃ p. j. orato majjhe: uttarāya disāya Usīradhajo nāma pabbato tato p. p. j. orato majjhe. Evam paricchinne janapade ti attho. Ayam hi janapado mutiṅgasañṭhāno ujukena katthaci asītayo jano hoti katthaci yojana satiko katthaci dviyojanasatiko majjhena pana tiyojanasatiko pariyantaprikkhepena navamattayojanasato hoti. Ettake ṭhāne buddhapacceka buddhamahāsāvaka buddhūpatṭhākā buddhamātā buddhapitā cakkavattirājā ti: ime sattā nibbanti api ca upadāya upadāya pi majjhimadeso labhati sakalo pi hi Jambudīpo majjhimadeso nāma sesadīpā paccantimajanapado Tambapaṇṇadīpe Anuradhāpuram majjhimadeso nāma seso paccanto ti evaṃ nayo veditabbo.

Paññavanto ajalā anelamugā ti ettha kammaṣṣakapaññā jhānapaññā vipassanāpaññā maggapaññā phalapaññā ti etā hi samannāgatā paññavanto nāma amūlā ajaḷo nāma yesam elāmukhato na gale ti te anelamūgā nāma anelamukhā ti niddosamukhā ti attho. paṭibalā ti samattā kāyabalena c'eva ñāṇabalena samannāgatā. attham aññātun ti atthānattham kāraṇakāraṇaṃ jānitum. ye labh. T. dassanāyā ti ye Tathāgatassa guṇe jānitvā Tathāgataṃ cakkhaviññāṇena passitum labhanti. dhārenti ti na pammussanti. dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti ti paguṇāya pālīyā atthānattham upaparikkhanti ti attham aññāya dhammam aññāyā ti atṭhakathaṃ ca pālīṃ ca jānitvā dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti ti.

Vavasaggārammaṇaṃ ti vavasaggo vuccati nibbānaṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā ti attho. (B.)

The reading yevavassagga of the Phayre MS. looks like an attempt to read yeva vassagga; but vassagga=vass'agga, in which agga = house (see Rhys David's note in Buddhist Birth-Stories, p. 173). Vavasagga includes ekagatta, and must be equivalent to vyavasaggā, from vyavasa (not in Childers) exertion, effort; cp. Sansk. vyavasāya,

diligence, Marāthi vyavasa, business. For vy = v, compare vaya = vyaya: vavakaṭṭha = vyavakaṭṭha; vagga = vyagga, as opposed to samagga (see Rhys David's and H. Oldenberg's note on the 21st Pacittiya in "Vinaya Texts," p. 36).

Uñchena kapālābhatena ... ti uñchâcârena vanamûla-phalena va kapâlena âbhatabhattena vâ yâpenti. Ettha va yo kassaci devakhâdaniyabhojaniyassa atthâya citte uppanne taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva na labhati: ayam annaggarasaggassa lâbhi nâma yassa pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva labhitvâ olokentassa vaṇṇagandharasâ amanâpâ honti: ayam pi annaggarasaggânam na lâbhi yassa pana vaṇṇaganaharasâ paṭilabhani manâpâ honti: ayaṃ annarasaggânaṃ lâbhi nâma so uttamakoṭiyâ cakkavattirâjâ hetthimakotiyaṃ dhammâ so ko veditabbo sankhepato hi yassa bhattassa ekapâtî satasahassaṃ agghati idaṃ annaggarasaggânam nâma yam pana bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ disvâ manussâ uttama-paṇitabhattaṃ denti idaṃ kiṃ nâma ti idaṃ uñchena kapâlābhatena yâpente upadâya aggarasam nâma ti vuccati-attharasassâ ti âdisu attharaso nâma cattâri sâmaññaphalâni dhammaraso nâma cattâro maggâ vimuttiraso nâma amataṃ nibbânaṃ. (B.)

Uñchâcariyâ (Jât II. 272) corresponds to Sanskrit Uñchavṛitti. In Marāthi it means "sustaining life upon the corn picked up around barns and threshing floors."

I. XXVI. I. Addhaṃ idan ti âdisu addhan ti ekaṃsâdhâdhivacanam etam addhâ idaṃ lâbhânaṃ ekaṃso esa lâbhânan ti vuttaṃ hoti. yadidaṃ âraññakattan ti yo esa âraññakatabhâvo idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti âraññakatabhâvo nâma lâbhânaṃ ekaṃso avassabhâvitâ na sakkâ âraññakena lâbham na labhitun ti âraññako hi bhikkhu attano âraññavâsassa anucchavikaṃ karissâmi ti pâpakaṃ nâma na karoti. Ath' assa âraññako ayaṃ bhikkhû ti sañjâtâgâravo mahâjano catupaccayena pûjam karoti tena-midaṃ vuttaṃ addhaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave lâbhânam yadidaṃ âraññakattan ti. thavareyyan ti cirapabbajittâya thâvarappattabhâvo. akappasampadâ ti civaragahanâdino akap-

passa sampatti. kolaputti ti kulaputtabhāvo. vaṇṇa-pokkharatā ti sampannarūpatā. kalyāṇavākkaranatā ti vacanakiriyāya madhurabhāvo. appābāddhatā ti ārogyasampatti ārogo hi bhikkhu attano sarīrakalyatāya vāsadhure ca ganthadhure ca paripûrakāri hoti ten'assa lobho uppajjati ti. (B.)

I. XXVI. 2. Accharāsaṅghātamattam pi ti idam pi suttaṃ aggikkhandhopamma-aṭṭhupattiyaṃ yeva vuttaṃ appanā-pannāya hi mettāya vipākakathaṃ yeva n'atthi tassā yeva aṭṭhupattiyā ayaṃ desanā āradadhā veditabbā.

Tattha paṭhaman ti gananānupubbatā paṭhaman idam paṭhaman samāpajjati ti paṭhaman ti Vibhange-vuttattham eva jhānan ti jhānaṃ nāma duvidhaṃ ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ calakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ ca: tattha ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ taṃ nāma aṭṭhasamāpattiyo tā hi paṭhavikasipādino ārammaṇassa upaniijjhānato ārammaṇūpaniijjhānan ti vuccati: lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānan ti vipassanāmaggaṃ phalāni vipassanāhi aniccādivasena saṅkhārālakkhaṇassa upaniijjhāyanato lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ nāma vipassanāya pana lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ kiccaṃ maggena sijjhati ti maggo lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ phalaṃ suññata-animitta-appanīhitalakkhaṇassa nibbānass'eva upaniijjhāyanato lakkhaṇūpaniijjhānan ti vuccati. Tattha imasmiṃ atthe ārammaṇūpaniijjhānaṃ adhippetarṃ. (B.)

I. XXVII. 2. Kāye kāyanupassī. The Satipaṭṭhāna-sutta is contained in the Dīghanikāya and Majjhimanikāya. For a translation of this formula see "Sacred Books of the East," vol. xi, p. 28.

I. XXVII. 8. For a translation of the five abhihāyatanaṃ, see "Sacred Books of the East," vol. xi, p. 49-51.

Ajjhattaṃ rupasaññī ti ādisu ajjhatarūpe parikkamma-vasena ajjhattaṃ rupasaññī nāma hoti ajjhattaṃ hi. nīla-parikkammaṃ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti. pīṭaparikkammaṃ karonto mede vā chaviyā vā hatthapādatalesu vā akkhīnaṃ pīṭatthāne vā karoti. lohita-parikkammaṃ karonto maṃse vā lohite vā jīmḥāya vā akkhi-

nam rattatthāne vā karoti. odātāparikammaṃ karonto atthimhi vā dante vā nakkhe vā akkhīnam setatthānevākaroti. taṃ sunīlaṃ supittakaṃ sulohitakaṃ suodātamaṃ na hoti avisuddham eva hoti. eko bahiddhārūpāni passati ti yass' evaṃ parikammaṃ ajjhataṃ uppannaṃ hoti nimittam pi bahiddhā so evaṃ ajjhataparikammassa bahiddhā ca appanāya vasena ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti vuccati. parittānitiavadhitaṃ. suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni ti suvaṇṇāni vā honti dubbhaṇṇāni vā parittavasena' eva idaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. tāni abhibhuyyāni ti yathā nāma sampannagahaniko kaṭacchubhattaṃ labhivā. Kim ettha bhuñjitabbaṃ atthi ti? saṅkhaḍḍhitvā ekakabalam eva karoti evaṃ eva ñānuttariko puggalo visadañño. Kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaṃ atthi nāyaṃ mama bhara ti? tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati sahanimittūppāden'ev'ettha appanaṃ pāpeti ti attho. jānāmi passāmi ti iminā pañassa ābhogo kathito so ca kho samāpattito vutthitassa na anto samāpattiyam evaṃsaññi hoti ti ābhogasaññāya pi jhānasaññāya pi evaṃsaññi hoti abhibhavasaññā hi'ssa anto samāpattiyam pi atthi ābhogasaññā pana samāpattito vutthitass'eva. appamānāni ti vadḍhitapamānāni mahantāni ti attho. abhibhuyyā ti ettha pana yathā mahagghaso puriso ekaṃ ca mattavadḍhitakaṃ labhivā aññā pi hotu aññā pi hotu. Kim esā mayhaṃ karissati ti? taṃ pana mahantato passati evamevaṃ ñānūttaro puggalo visadañño. Kim ettha kim ettha samāpajjitabbaṃ nayidam appamānaṃ ti mayhaṃ cittekaggakarane bhāro atthi ti? tāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati sahanimittūppāden'ev'ettha appanaṃ pāpeti ti attho. ajjhataṃ arupasaññi ti alābhakāya vā anattikāya vā ajjhatarūpe parikammasaññāvirahito. eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati yassa parikammaṃ pi nimittam pi bahiddhā vā uppannaṃ so evaṃ bahiddhā parikammass'eva vasena ajjhataṃ arupasaññi ti bahiddhārūpāni passati ti vuccati. Sesam ettha cattutthābhibhāyatane vuttanayam eva. Imesu pana catusu parittaṃ vitakkacaritavasena āgataṃ appamānaṃ mohacaritavasena suvaṇṇaṃ dosacaritavasena dubbhaṇṇaṃ rūgacaritavasena. Etesam hi etāni sappāyāni sā

ca tesam sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge Cariyaniddese vutto.

Pañcame abhibhāyatanādisu nīlānīlānī ti sabbasangāhikavasena vuttam nīlavanṇānī ti vaṇṇavasena. nīlanīdassanānī ti nidassanavasena apaññāya mānavicarāni asamhinnavanṇāni ekanīlān'eva hutvā dissantī ti vuttam hoti. nīlanibhāsānī ti idam pana obhāsavasena vuttam. nīlanibhāsānī nīlapabhāyuttānī ti attho. Ete na tesam suvisuddhatam dasseti visuddhavanṇavasen' eva hi. Imani cattāri abhibhāyatanāni vuttāni nīlakasiṇam uggaṇhanto nīlasmim nimittam gaṇhati pupphasmim vā vatthasmim vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā ti ādikammiko n'ettha kaṣiṇakaraṇaṇi ca parikammaṇi ca sabbam appanāvidhānaṇi ca Visuddhimagge vitthārato vuttam eva. Imāni pana abhibhāyatanajjhānāni vaddham pi honti vaddhapādākāni pi vipassanāpādakāni pi diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāni pi abhiññāpādakāni pi nirodhapādakāni pi lokiyaṇ'eva pana lokūttarāni ti veditabbāni. (B.)

I. xxvii. 9. Rūpīrūpāni passatī ti ettha ajjhattam kesādisu nīlakasiṇādivasena uppāditam rūpajjhānam rūpam tad assa atthī ti rūpi bahiddhā rūpāni passatī ti bahiddhā pi nīlakasiṇādini rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati. Iminā ajjhat-tabahiddhāvattukhesu kaṣiṇesu uppāditajjhānassa puggalassa cittāri pi rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni. ajjhattam arūpasāññī ti attano ajjhattam na rūpasāññī kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhānato ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā-parikammaṇ katvā bahiddhā ca uppāditajjhānassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni dassitāni. subhan t'eva adhimutto hotī ti iminā suvisuddhesu nīlādisu vaṇṇakaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni. Tattha kiṇ cāpi anto appanāya subhan ti? Ābhogo n'atthi yo pana suvisuddham subham kaṣiṇārammaṇam katvā viharati so yasmā subhan t'eva adhimutto hotī ti vat-tabham tam āpajjati tasmā evam desanā katā paṭisambhīdāmagge pana katham subhan t'eva adhimutto hotī ti vimokkho. Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam ... pe ... pharitvā viharati mettāya bhāvitattāya sattā appaṭikulā honti: karuṇāmuditāupekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam ... pe ... pharitvā viharati: upekhāya bhāvi-

tattāya sattā app. honti evaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti ti vimokkho ti vuttaṃ. (B.)

I. xxvii. 10. Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ bhāveti ti ettha sakalatthena kasiṇaṃ paṭhavi yeva kasiṇaṃ paṭhavikasiṇaṃ parikkamma-pathaviyāpi uggahanimittassa pi paṭibhāganimittassa pi taṃ nimittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannassa pi jhānassa etaṃ idha pana paṭhavikasiṇārammaṇaṃ jhānaṃ adhippetarṃ taṃ h'esa bhāveti. āpokasiṇādisu pi es'eva nayo. Imāni pana kasiṇāni bhāventena sīlāni sodhetvā supariśuddhasīlena paṭiṭṭhitena svāssa dasasu palibhodhesu palibodho atthi taṃ uppacchinditvā kammaṭṭhāna-dāyakaṃ kalyānamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano cariyānukulvasena yaṃ yassa sappāyam taṃ tena gahetvā kasiṇabhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāram pahāya anurūpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā sabbaṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena bhāvetabbāti. ākāse kasiṇe pavattaviññānaṃ taṃ ca kho ārammaṇavasena vuttaṃ na samāpattivasen' etaṃ hi anattaṃ viññānaṃ ti ārammaṇaṃ katvā esa viññānaṃ cāyatanaśamāpattiṃ bhāvento viññānakasiṇaṃ bhāveti ti vuccati. Imāni pi dasakasiṇāni vaddham pi honti vaddhapādāni pi vipassanāpādāni pi diṭṭhadhamme sukhavihāratthāni pi abhiññāpādakāni pi nirodhapādakāni pi lokiyān' eva pana lokuttarāni ti.

Asubhasaññaṃ bhāveti ti asubhasañña vuccati ud-dhumātakādisu dasasu asubhārammaṇesu uppannā paṭhamajjhānasahagatā sañña taṃ bhāveti brūheti vaddheti anuppannaṃ uppādeti uppannam anurakkhatī ti attho. (B.) See Dh. p. III.

I. xxvii. 11. Maraṇasaññaṃ bhāveti ti sammuti-maraṇaṃ khanikamaraṇaṃ samucchadamaraṇaṃ ti tividdham pi maraṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakaṃ saññaṃ bhāveti anuppannaṃ uppādeti uppannam anurakkhatī ti attho.

Āhāre paṭikkulasaññaṃ bhāveti ti asītapītādi bhede kabalinkārāhare gamanapaṭikkulādini navapaṭikkulāni pacca-vekkhantassa uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti ... pe ...

Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ bhāveti ti sabbasmim

pi te dhātuke loke anabhiratasaññaṃ ukkaṇṭhitasaññaṃ bhāveti ti attho.

Aniccasaññaṃ bhāveti ti pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ aññatattapariggāhikam pañcasu khandesu aniccan ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti. Aniccadukkhasaññaṃ bhāveti ti anicce khandapañcake paṭipīlanasaṅkhātadukkkhalakkhaṇapariggāhikam dukkhan ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti. Dukkhe anattasaññaṃ bhāveti ti paṭipīlanatthena dukkhe khandapañcake avasavattanākārasaṅkhātānaṃ anattalakkaṇapariggāhikam anattā ti uppajjanakasaññaṃ bhāveti. (B.)

I. XXVII. 16. Cetanā phuṭo ti ettha duvidhaṃ pharaṇaṃ āpopharaṇaṃ ca dibbacakkhupharaṇaṃ ca: tattha āpokasiṇaṃ samāpajjitvā āpena pharaṇaṃ āpopharaṇam nāma evaṃ phuṭe pi mahāsamudde sabba-samuddaṅgamā kunnadiyo anto gadhā va honti: ālokaṃ pharaṇaṃ vaddhetvā dibbacakkhunnā sakalasamuddassa dassanaṃ dibbacakkhupharaṇaṃ nāma evaṃ phuṭe pi mahāsamudde s. k. a. g. va honti: anto-gadhā tassā ti tassa bhikkhuno bhāvanāya abbhantaragatā va honti. vijjābhāgiyā ti ettha sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bhajanti ti vijjābhāgiyā vijjābhāge vijjākoṭhāse vattanti ti pi vijjābhāgiyā. Tattha vipassanañāṇaṃ manomayiddhi-chalabhiññaṃ ti atṭhavijjā purimena atthena tā hi sampayutta-dhammā pi vijjābhāgiyā pacchimena atthena tāsu yākaci ekavijjā sesā vijjābhāgiyā ti evaṃ vijjā pi vijjāsampayutta-dhammā pi vijjābhāgiyā n'eva veditabbā. (B.)

I. XXVII. 25. Sīghapaññatāya saṃvattanti ti. Katamā sīghapaññā? Sīghasīghaṃ sīlāni paripūreti ti: sīghasīghaṃ indriyaṃ varam bhojane mattaññutaṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ silakkhandhaṃ samādhipaññāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūreti ti sīghapaññāya: sīghasīghaṃ ṭhānāṭhānāni paṭivijjhatī ti vihārasamāpattiyo paripūreti ti ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatī ti satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti ti sammappadhāne iddhipāde indriyāni ariyamaggam bhāveti ti sīghapaññā: sīghasīghaṃ sāmāñña-phalāni sacchikarotī ti sīghapaññā: sīghasīghaṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatī ti sīghapaññā: sīghasīghaṃ paramatthanibbānaṃ

sacchikarotī ti sīghapaññā sīghapaññatāya samvattatantī ti :
 ayam sīghapaññā. tikkhapaññatāya samvattantī ti.
 Katamā tikkhapaññā? Khipam kilese chindatī ti tikkha-
 paññāuppannam kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ vihiṃsā-
 vitakkaṃ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivā-
 vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametī ti
 tikkhapaññāuppannam rāgadosamoham ... pe ... sabbe
 bhāvaṅgāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati v. v. anabhāvaṃ ga-
 metī ti tikkhapaññā ekamhi āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā
 cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidāyo chaḷa-
 bhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyā ti
 tikkhapaññā tikkhapaññatāya samvattantī ti ayam tikkha-
 paññā. (B.)

NOTES TO THE DUKANIPĀTA.

II. 1. 1. Vajjāni dosā aparādhā. diṭṭhadhammikan ti
 imasmim yeva attabhāve uppannaphalaṃ. samparāyikan
 ti samparāye anāgate attabhāve uppannaphalaṃ. āgucārin
 ti pāpakārim aparādhakāraṃ. adḍhadandaṃ kehi ti mug-
 garehi pahāre pi pahārasādhanattham vā catu-hattham
 daṇḍam dvedhā chetvā gahitadandaṃ kehi. bilaṅgathāliyan
 ti kañjīya ukkhalikaṃ kāraṇam tam karontā sīsa-kāpālaṃ
 uppātetvā tattam ayogulaṃ saṇḍasena gahetvā tattha pakkhi-
 panti tena matthaluṅgaṃ pakkatthitvā uttarī ti.¹ saṅ-
 khamuṇḍakan ti saṅkhamuṇḍakammakāraṇam tam ka-
 rontā uttarotṭha-ubhato kaṇṇamūlikagalavāṭakaparicchedena
 cammam chinditvā sabbakese ekato gaṇṭhim katvā daṇḍa-
 ṇam cāletvā uppāṭenti saḥakesehi cammam utṭhahati tato
 sisakatāham thūlasakkharāhi ghaṃsitvā dhovantā saṅkha-
 vaṇṇam karonti. rāhumukhaṃ rāhumukhakamma-
 kāraṇam tam karontāsaṅkunāmukhaṃ vivaritvā antomukhe
 dīpaṃ jālenti kaṇṇamūlikāhi vā paṭṭhāya mukhaṃ nikhā-
 dante khananti lohitaṃ paggharitvā mukhaṃ pūreti. joti-
 mālīkan ti sakalasarīram telapilotikāya veṭhetvā ālīmpenti.
 hatthapajjotikan ti hatthe telapilotikāya veṭhetvā dīpaṃ

¹ M., uttarati.

viya pajjalanti. erakavattikan ti erakavattakammakâra-
 nañ tam karontâ hetthâ gīvato paṭṭhāya cammavaṭṭe kantantâ
 goppake pātenti. atha nañ yottehi bandhitvâ kaḍḍhanti
 so attano cammavaṭṭe akkamitvâ patati. cīrakavâsi-
 kan ti cīrakavâsikammakâraṇaṃ karontâ: tath'eva vaṭṭe
 kantitvâ kaṭiyam ṭhapenti kaṭito paṭṭhāya kantitvâ goppa-
 kesu ṭhapenti uparimehi hetthimasarīraṃ cīrakanivāsana-
 vatthaṃ viya hoti. eneyyakan ti eneyyakammakâraṇaṃ
 tam karontâ ubhosu kapparesu ca jānukesu ca ayasalākāni
 datvâ ayasūlāni koṭṭenti so catuhi ayasūlehi bhūmiyaṃ
 patitṭhahati. atha nañ parivāretvâ aggim karonti eneyyako
 jotipariggaho yathâ pi āgatatṭhāne idam eva vuttaṃ tam
 kālana kalam sūlāni apaṇetvâ catuhi atṭhikoṭṭhi yeva ṭha-
 penti: evarūpâ kāraṇā nāma n'atthi. balisamaṃsakan ti
 ubhato mukhehi balisehi paharitvâ camma-maṃsa-nahārūni
 uppātenti. kahāpanakan ti sakala-sarīraṃ tiṇhāhi vāsīhi
 koṭito paṭṭhāya kahāpanamattaṃ pātentâ koṭṭenti. khāra-
 pātacchikan ti. sarīraṃ tattha tattha āvudhehi paharitvâ
 kocchehi khāraṃ ghaṃsanti cammamamaṃsanahārūni paggha-
 ritvâ atṭhikaṣaṅkhālikā va tiṭṭhati. palighaparivattikan
 ti ekena passena nipajjāpetvâ kaṇṇacchiddena ayasūlaṃ koṭ-
 tetvâ paṭhaviyā ekabaddhaṃ karonti. atha nañ pāde ga-
 hetvâ āvijjhanti. palālapīṭhakan ti cheko kāraṇiko chavi-
 cammaṃ acchinditvâ nisadapotehi atṭhina chinditvâ kesesu
 gahetvâ ukkhipitvâ maṃsarāsi yeva hoti. atha nañ kese
 yeva pariyoṇaṃ ṭhitvâ gaṇhanti palālavatṭim viya katvâ
 pana veṭhenti. suṇakhehi khādāpentī ti suṇakhehi pi
 ti katipayāni divasāni āhāraṃ adatvâ chātasuṇakhehi khādā-
 penti. te muhuttana atṭhikaṣaṅkhalikam eva karonti. sū-
 le uttāsentī ti sūle āropente. na paresam pābhataṃ
 palumpanto caratī ti paresam santakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ paṭi-
 mukhaṃ ābhataṃ antamaso antaravīthiyaṃ patitaṃ sahassa
 bhaṇḍikam pi disvā iminā jīvissāmi ti palumpanto vilum-
 panto na caratī ko iminā attho ti piṭṭhi-pādena vā pavatṭetvâ
 gacchati. (B.)

I. 1. 2. Sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggatthāya padhānan
 ti sabbesaṃ khandhūpadhi-kilesūpadhi-abhisāṅkhārūpadhi-

saṅkhâtānaṃ upadhīnaṃ paṇissaggasaṅkhâtassa nibbānassa atthāya vipassanāyaṃ eva maggena ca saha-jātaṃ viriyaṃ.

II. I. 3. Tapanīyā ti idhaṃ eva samparāye ca tapantī ti tapanīyā tappati ti cittasantāpena tappati anusocati kāyaduc-caritaṃ katvā Nandayakkho viya Nandamānava viya Nandagoghātako viya Devadatto viya dve bhātikā viya ca : te kira gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse akaṃsu tato kaniṭṭho jeṭṭhaṃ āha : mayhaṃ dāra-kā bahū imāni dve attāni dehi ti. Atha taṃ so sabbaṃ maṃsaṃ dvedhā vibhattaṃ puna kiṃ magga-si¹ ti paharivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi nivattitvā ca taṃ² volokento mataṃ disvā bhāriyaṃ me kammaṃ katan ti cittaṃ uppādesi. Ath'assa balavasoko uppajjati. So ṭhitatṭhāne pi nisinnatṭhāne pi tad eva kammaṃ āvajjati cittassādam na labhati asītapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ pi'ssa sarīre ojaṃ na pharati atṭhicammamattaṃ eva ahosi. Atha naṃ eko thero disvā upāsika tvaṃ pahūtannapāno atṭhicamma-mattaṃ eva ca te avasiṭṭhaṃ. Atthi nu kho te kiñci tapanīyakammaṃ ti? so āma bhante ti sabbaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ thero bhārikan te upāsikakammaṃ kataṃ anaparādhatṭhāne aparādhan³ ti āha. So tena eva kammena kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbato vacīduccaritena Suppabuddhasakkako Kālikaviñcamānavikādayo viya tappati. (B.)

II. I. 5. Dvinnāhan ti dvinnaṃ ahaṃ upaṇñāsin ti upa-gantvā guṇamaññāsiṃ jātiraṃ paṭivijjhanti sabbaṃ attho. Idāni te dhamme dassento yā ca asantutṭhitā ti ādim āha : imaṃ hi dhammadvayaṃ nissāya satthā sabbaññutam patto tasmā tassānubhāvaṃ dassento evaṃ āha. Tattha asantutṭhita-kusalesu dhammesū ti iminā imaṃ dīpeti ahaṃ jhāna-mattakena vā obhāsanimittamattakena vā asantutṭho hutvā arahattamaggam⁴ eva uppādesiṃ yāva so na uppajji na tāva santutṭho ahosiṃ padhānasmiñca anukkaṇṭhito hutvā ano-sakkaṇāya ṭhatvā yeva padhānakiriyaṃ akāsin ti imaṃ attham dassento yāni ca appaṭivānitāni ādim āha : tattha appaṭivānitā ti appaṭikkamanā anosakkaṇā. appa-ṭivāni sudāhaṃ bh. padahāmi ti ettha sudan ti nipāta-

¹ M., kim aggasi.

² M., vattaṃ.

³ T., anaparādhatṭhāne aparādhatṭhāne aparadhan. ⁴ S., sotāpattimaggam.

mattaṃ:—ahaṃ bh. anosakkanāya t̥hito bhodhisattakāle sabbaññutaṃ patthento padhānaṃ akāsin ti ayaṃ ettha attho. Idāni yathā tena taṃ padhānaṃ kataṃ taṃ dassento kāmaṃ taco cā ti ādim āha. Tattha yaṃ taṃ ti iminā vattabbam¹ guṇaṃ taṃ dasseti. purisathāmena ti ādisu purisassa ñāṇathāmo ñāṇaviriyaṃ ñāṇaparakkamo va kathito. saṇṭhānaṃ ti t̥hapanā appavattanaṃ osakkanā paṭippassadhi ti attho. Ettāvata caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma kathitaṃ. Ettha hi kamantaco cā ti ekam aṅgaṃ² nahârû cā ti ekaṃ aṭṭhî cā ti ekaṃ maṃsalohitaṃ ekaṃ: imāni cattāri aṅgāni purisathāmena ti ādini adhimattaviriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ viriyaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma ti vedittabbā: ettāvata tena bodhipallāṅke attano āgamaṇīyapaṭipadā ti kathitā: idāni paṭipadāya paṭiladhaguṇaṃ kathetum tassa mayhaṃ bh. ti ādim āha. Tattha appamâdâdhigatâ ti sati-avippavâsasaṅkhâtena appamâdena adhigatâ na suttappamattena laddhâ bodhî ti catumaggañāṇaṃ c'eva sabbaññutañāṇaṃ catuhi sakkâ etam suttappamattena adhigantun ti tenāha appamâdâdhigatâ bodhî ti anuttaro yogakhemo ti na kevalaṃ bodhi yeva arahattaphalanibbānaṃsaṅkhâto anuttaro yogakhemo ti appamâdâdhigato va idāni attanā paṭiladdhaguṇesu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ādapento tumhe pi bh. ti ādim āha. Tattha yassatthāya ti yassatthāya upasampajja viharitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho. tadanuttaraṃ ti tam anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosāna-bhūtaṃ ariyaphalaṃ: abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya uttamaññāya paccakkhaṃ katvā upasampajja viharissathā ti paṭilabbhitvā pāpunītvā viharissatha: tasmā ti yasmā appatīvānaṃ padhānaṃ nāma' etam bahupakāraṃ uttamatthasādhakaṃ tasmā ... pe ... (B.)

II. i. 9. lokam pārenti ti lokam sandhārenti t̥hāpenti rakkhanti. nayidha paññāyetha mâtâ ti imasmiṃ loke janikâ mâtâ ayaṃ me mâtâ ti garucittikāra-vasena na paññāyetha sesapadesu pi es'eva nayo. sambhedan

¹ S., Tattha pattabban ti iminā pattabbam.

² S., ahaṃ.

ti saṅkaraṃ mariyāda-bhedam vā: yathā ajelakā ti ādisu ete hi sattā ayaṃ me mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā ti garucittikāra-vasena na jānanti yaṃ vatthun nissāya uppannā tatth'eva vipphaṇṇipajjanti tasmā upamaṃ āharanto yathā ajelakā ti ādim āha. (B.)

II. I. 10. Atthupattiyam vuttam katara-atthupattiyam : manussānaṃ ujjhāyane Bhagavatā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsati-vassānivaṣṭupānāyikā appaṇṇattā ahoṣi. bhikkhuanibaddhaṃ vassāvasse pi utuvasse pi yathā sukhaṃ vicarimsu. te disvā manussā kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahūkhuddake paṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādentā ti. Ime hi nāma aññatitṭhiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ allīyissanti saṅkāyissanti: ime hi sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ allīyissantī s. ti ādini vatvā ujjhāyimsu. Tam atthaṃ bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavatā taṃ atthupattim katvā imaṃ suttaṃ desento paṭhamam tava anujānāmi bh. vassaṃ upagantun ti ettakam eva āha. Atha bhikkhūnaṃ kadā nu kho vassaṃ upagantabbān ti uppannaṃ vitakkaṃ sutvā anujānāmi bh. vassāne vassaṃ upagantun ti āha. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:—Kati nu kho vassūpanāyikā ti? Bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ: taṃ sutvā sakalam pi imaṃ suttaṃ desento dve mā bh. ti ādim āha. Tattha vassūpanāyikā ti vassūpagamaṇā ti. purimakā ti aparajjugatāya āsālhiyā upagantabbā purimakattikapuṇṇamapariyosānā paṭhamā te māsī: pacchimikā ti-māsagatāya āsālhiyā upagantabbā pacchimakattikapariyosānā pacchimā te māsī ti. (See Mahāv., iii., I, 2.)

II. II. I. Patisankhānabalaṃ = paccavekhanābalaṃ.

Viveko seems here to have the force of vimutti, for Bhuddhaghosha says that it is fivefold:—tadāṅgav. vikhambhanav. samucchedaṃ. patipassadhiv. nissaranav. (See Dh., p. 269.)

Vossaggo is twofold:—pariccagav. and pakkhandanavossaggo.

II. II. 3. Vivicc'eva kâmehi ti âdīnaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ pāliattho ca bhāvanānayo ca sabbo sabbākārena Visuddhimagge vitthārito yeva. Imāni pana cattāri jhānāni eko bhikkhu cittekaggatthāya bhāveti, eko vipassanāpādakatthāya, eko abhiññāpādakatthāya, eko nirodhapādakatthāya, eko bhavavisesatthāya. Idhā pan' etāni pi vipassanāpādakāni adhippetāni. Ayaṃ bhikkhu imāni jhānāni samāpajjtvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammāsivā hetupaccayapariggahaṃ katvā sapaccayaṃ nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā indriyabalabhojjhaṅgāni samodhānetva arahattam pāpūnāti: evaṃ etāni jhānāni lokiyalokuttaramissakāṇaṃ 'eva kathitāni ti. (B.)

II. II. 5. adhikaraṇe. There are four adhikaraṇas:—vivadādhik., anuvādādhik., āpattādhik., kiccādhik., questions of dispute, censure, misconduct, and duties.

dīghattāyā ti dīgham addhānaṃ niṭṭhanatthāya.

kharattāyā ti dāsakaṇḍacaṇḍālavenā ti evaṃ kharavāc-pavattanatthāya.

vāḷattāyā ti pāṇiledḍḍandaṇḍādīhi paharaṇavasena kakkhalabhāvattthāya.

bhikkhu ca na ph. viharissati ti aññamaññaṃ vivādāpanne bhikkhusaṅghe ye pi uddesaṃ vā paripucchāṃ vā gahetukāmaṃ padhānaṃ vā anuyuñjitukāmaṃ te phāsukaṃ na viharissanti. Bhikkhusaṅghasmim hi uposathapavāraṇāya ṭhitāya Uddesādīhi Atthikā Uddesādini gahetuṃ na sakkonti: vipassakānaṃ cittūpādena ekaggo hoti tato vīsaṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkonti evaṃ bhikkhū ca na phāsukaṃ viharissanti na dīghattāyāti. kañcid eva desan ti na sabbam eva āpattim āpattiyā pana kañcid eva desan aññatarāni āpattin ti attho. Tatthā ti tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe. suṅkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti yathā suṅkatthānaṃ pariharitvā ti te bhaṇḍasmiṃ suṅkadāyakam aparādhō adhibhavati so ca tattha aparādhiko hoti na rājāno na rājāpurisā ti attho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti yo raññaṃ ṭhapitaṃ suṅkatthānaṃ pariharitvā bhaṇḍaṃ harati taṃ saha bhaṇḍasakaṭṭhena ānetvā rañño dassenti: tattha

n'eva suṅkaṭṭhānassa doso atthi na rañño na rājāpurisānaṃ pariharitvā gatass' eva pana doso: evam evaṃ yaṃ so bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno tattha n'eva āpattiyā doso na codakassa: tīhi pana kāraṇehi tass' eva bhikkhuno doso: tassa hi āpattiṃ āpannabhāvena pi doso codake anattamanatāya pi doso anattamanassa sato paresaṃ ārocentena pi doso: codakassa pana yaṃ so taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjantam addasa tattha doso n'atthi anattamanatāya codanāya na¹ doso tam pi amanasikaritvā yaṃ bhikkhu attano ca dosam paccavekkhanto iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā suṅkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti evam patisaṅcikkhati ti attho. Dutiyavāre codakassa anattamanatā ca anattamanatāya² coditabhāvo cā ti dve dosā tesāṃ vasena accayo accagamā ti ettha yojanā kātābbā. (B.)

II. II. 6. annataro ti eko Apākaṭaṇāmo brāhmaṇo.

II. II. 9. dunnikkhittaṃ ca padavyañjanan ti uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitaṭṭhāyā padam eva hi atthassa vyañjanattāvyañjanan ti vuccati: ubhayam etam pāṭiyā va nāmaṃ atthoca dunnīto ti parivattetvā uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitā atṭhakathā dunnikkhittassa bh. padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti ti parivattetvā uppaṭipāṭiyā gahitāya pāṭiyā atṭhakathā nāma dunnayā dunnihārā dukkathā nāma hoti ti. (B.)

II. III. 7. paṭicchannakammantassā ti pāpakammasa pāpam paṭicchādetvā karonti no ce pi paṭicchādetvā karonti pāpakam kammam paṭicchannam evā ti vuccati. (B.)

II. III. 9. atthavase ti kāraṇā ti. araṇṇiye vanapatthāni ti araṇṇiṇi ca vanapatthāni ca. Tattha kiṃ cā pi Abhidhamme nippariyāyena nikkhamitvā bahindakkhīlā sabbam etaṃ araṇṇiṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ yathā pi yaṃ taṃ paṇḍahanusatikam. pacchiman ti āraṇṇikaṅganipphādam³ senāsanaṃ vuttaṃ tad eva adhippetan ti veditabbaṃ. vanapatthan ti gāmaṃ taṃ atikkamitvā mānussānaṃ anupacāratthānaṃ yattha na kasiyati na vapiyati. panthāni ti

¹ M., codanā pana ; S., codanāya nā.

² T., anattamanatā doso.

³ S., nippādam.

pariyantāni atidūrāni¹ ti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ ti lokiyalokuttaraṃ phāsuvihāraṃ. pacchimaṃ ca janataṃ anukampamāno ti pacchime mama sāvake anukampanto. (B.)

II. III. 10. vijjābhāgiyā ti vijjākoṭṭhasikā. samattho ti cित्तेकagatā.

vipassanā ti sankhāre pariggāhikaññaṇaṃ. kamatthaṃ anubhoti ti katamaṃ atthaṃ ārādheti samapādeti paripūreti. cittaṃ bhāviyati ti maggacittaṃ brūhiyati vaddhiyati. (B.)

II. IV. 1. asappurisabhūmi ti asappurisānaṃ paṭiṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ. akataññū ti kataṃ najānāti. akatavedi ti kataṃ pākataṃ katvā na jānāti. upaññātan ti vaṇitaṃ thomitam pasatthaṃ. (B.)

II. IV. 2. matuccā ti janakamātu ca janakapitu ca. ekena bh. amsena mātaram parihareyyā ti ekasmiṃ amsakūṭe ṭhapetvā mātaram paṭijaggeyya. ekena amsena pitaraṇaṃ ti amsakūṭe ṭhapetvā pitaraṇaṃ paṭijaggeyya. vassasatāyuko vassasataṃ jīvati vassasatāyukāle jāto sakalam vassasataṃ jīvanto idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti sace putto nāma mātāpitunnaṃ paṭikarissāmi ti utṭhāya samutṭhāya dakkhiṇe amsakūṭe mātaram vāme pitaraṃ ṭhapetvā vassasatāyuko sakalam pi vassasataṃ jivamāno parihareyya.

so ca tesam ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanenā ti so ca putto tesam mātāpitunnaṃ amsakūṭe ṭhitānaṃ yeva duggandhapāṭivinodanattaṃ sugandhakaraṇeṇa ucchādanena parissamavinodanattaṃ hatthapari-maddanena sītunhakāle ca uṇhodakasitodakanahāpanena hatthapādādaṇaṃ ākaḍḍhanaparikaḍḍhanasaṅkhātena sambāhanena upaṭṭhānaṃ kareyya.

te ca tatth'evā ti te ca mātāpitaro tatth'eva tassa amsakūṭesu nisinnā va muttakārisaṃ cajeyyuraṃ na tv'eva bh. ti bhikkhave evaṃ pi na tv'eva mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti paṭikataṃ vā issariyādhipaccaye rajje ti cakkavattirajjaṃ sandhāya'evam āha. āpādakā ti vaddha-

¹ M., avidūrānti.

nakâ anupālikâ puttāhi pātupitūhi vadḍhitā c'eva anupālītā ca posakā ti hatthapāde vadḍhetvā hadayalohitaṃ pāyetvā posakā puttāhi mātāpitūhi puttābhata. annapānādīhi paṭi-jaggitā. imassa lokassa dassetāro ti sace hi mātārapitaro jātadivase yeva puttaṃ pāde gahetvā araṇṇe vā nadiyaṃ vā papāte vā khipeyyuṃ imasmiṃ loke itthāniṭṭhārammaṇaṃ na passeyya: evaṃ akatvā āpāditattā positattā esa imasmiṃ loke itthāniṭṭhārammaṇaṃ mātāpitāro nissāya passatī ti tyassa imassa lokassa dassetāro namā honti. samādapetī ti ganhāpeti. Imasmiṃ sutte saddhāsīlavā cāgapaṇṇā loki-yalokuttaramissakā kathitā: dhammasenāpati Sāriputtathera-sadiso¹ ca bhikkhu tesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti nāmā ti veditabbo. (B.)

II. iv. 4. dakkhiṇeyyā ti dakkhiṇā vuccati dānaṃ: tassa paṭiggahanayuttā katipuggalā ti pucchati. sekho ti iminā sattasekhe dasseti: ettha ca silavantaputhujjano pi sotāpan-nen'eva saṅgahito. āhuneyyā yajamānānaṃ hontī ti dānaṃ dadantānaṃ āhunassa arahādānapaṭiggahakā nāma hontī ti attho. khettaṃ ti vatthupatiṭṭhāpuṇṇassa virū-hanaṭṭhānaṃ ti attho. (B.)

II. iv. 7. pali. Buddhaghosha gives no explanation of this word. It is not in Childers. The meaning seems to be "respect," "reverence." cf. Sinhalese, pali, respect. Old Sinhalese, pali, reverend, respected.

II. iv. 9. corā balavanto hontī ti pakkhasampannā parivārasampannā dhanasampannā nivāsanaṭṭhānasampannā vāhanasampannā ca honti. rājāno tasmīṃ samaye dub-balā hontī ti tasmīṃ samaye rājāno tāsāṃ sampattinaṃ abhāvena dubbalā honti. atīṭhātun² ti bahiddhā janapadacārikaṃ caritvā icchiticchitakkhaṇe anto nagaraṃ pavisitum. nīyyatun ti corā janapadaṃ vilumpanti mad-danti te nisedhessāmāti paṭhamayāme vā majjhimayāme vā pacchimayāme vā nikkhamitum phāsukaṃ na hoti: tato utthāya corā manusse pothetvā acchinditvā gacchanti paccantime vā janapade anusaṇṇātun ti gāmaṇāsakara-

¹ M., -sadise.² M., atīṭhātun.

paṭṭhāyasetum attharaṇaṭṭhāya pokkharanaṭṭhāya¹ sālādinam karaṇaṭṭhāya ca paccantime janapade anusaññātum pi na sukhaṃ hoti. brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ ti anto nagaravāsīnaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatīnaṃ.

bāhirāṇi vā kammantāṇi ti bahigāme ārame khetta-kammantāṇi. pāpabhikkhū balavanto hontī ti pakkhuttarāya suttarāpuññavanto bahukehi upaṭṭhākehi ca samannāgatā rājārājamahāmattasannissitā. pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā hontī ti tasmim samaye piyasilā bhikkhū tasmaṃ sampattīnaṃ abbāvena dubbalā hontī. tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā saṅghamajjhe saṅkaśāyanti² ti nissaddā hutvā saṅghamajjhe nisinnā kañci ekavacanam pi mukhaṃ ukkhipitvā kathetum asakkonto jhāyanta viya nisīdanti. tayidaṇ ti tad etaṃ kārahaṃ suk-khapakkhe vuttavipallāseṇa veditabbo. (B.)

II. v. 1. uttānā ti pākātā apaṭicchannā. gambhirā ti gūlhapaticchannā. uddhatā ti uddhaccena samannāgatā. unnalā ti uggatanalā utthitatuṭṭhamānā ti vuttaṃ hoti. capalā ti pattacīvara-maṇḍanādinā cāpallena yuttā. mukharā ti mukharākharavacanā. vikiṇṇavācā ti ayaṃ yatanavacanādivasaṃ pi niratthakavacanassa palāpino. muṭṭhassati ti vissatṭhasatino. asampajānā ti nippaṇṇā. asamāhitā ti cittekaggatāmattassā pi alābhino. pākatin-driyā ti pakatiyā tthehi vivatēhi ārakkhitehi indriyehi samannāgatā sukkapakkho vuttavipallāseṇa veditabbo. (B.)

II. v. 2. bhaṇḍana-jātā ti bhaṇḍanaṃ yuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo taṃ tesāṃ jātaṃ ti bhaṇḍana-jātā tathā mayaṃ tumhe daṇḍāpessāma bandhāpessāma ti ādivacanappavattiyā saṇjātakalahā ayaṃ tāva gihīsu tayo pabbajitā pana āpattim vitikkamavācaṃ vadantā.

kalahajātā ti nāma vivādāpannā ti viruddhavādam āpannā.³ mukha-sattīhi vitudentā ti guṇānam chindanaṭṭhānena⁴ dubbhāsita-vācā mukhasattiyo ti vuccanti tāhi vitudentā vijjhantā. samaggā ti ekaṃ kammaṃ ekuddeso

¹ S., pokkharāṇi khaṇāpanaṭṭhāya.

² M., apannā.

³ S., saññāyanti.

⁴ S., chindanaṭṭhena.

samasikkhâtâ ti etesaṃ karaṇena samaggatāya sahitâ.
piyacakkhûhi ti mettacakkhûhi ti. (B.)

II. v. 3. aggavati ti uttamapuggalavati aggāya vâ utta-
māya paṭipattiyā samannāgatâ tato viparītâ: anaggavati¹
bâhulikâ ti cīvarādibâhullāya paṭipannâ sāsanaṃ sithilaṃ
gaṇhanti ti sâthalikâ okkamane pubbaṅgamâ ti ettha
okkamaṇaṃ vuccati avagamanatthēna pañca nīvaraṇâ
tena pañcanīvaraṇa pūraṇe pubbaṅgamâ ti vuttaṃ hoti.
paviveke ti upadhiviveke nibbāne. nikkhattadhurâ ti
vidhe pi viveke nikkhattadhurâ oropitadhurâ. (B.)

II. VI. 6. parisakasato ti kasataparisa kacavaraparisa
palâpaparisa ti attho.

parisamaṇḍo ti pasannaparisa sâraparisa ti attho. (B.)

II. v. 7. okkâcitavinitâ ti dubbinitâ no paṭipucchâ
vinitâ ti na pucchitvâ vinitâ gambhīrâ ti pâlivasena
gambhīrâ Sallasuttasadisâ gambhīratthâ ti atthavasena
gambhīrâ mahâvedallasuttasadisâ. lokuttarâ ti lokuttara-
atthadipakâ suññatâpaṭisaṃyuttâ ti sattâsuññâ-dham-
mamattaṃ eva pakâsakâ saññâsaṅkhâtasaṃyuttâ sadisâ. na
aññâ cittaṃ up. ti vijānanatthāya cittaṃ na upatthapenti
niddāyanti vâ aññavihitâ vâ honti.

cittakkharâ ti vicitta-akharâ.

bâhirakatâ ti sāsanaato bahibhûtâ.

paṭivicaranti ti pucchanatthāya cārikaṃ vicaranti. (B.)

II. v. 8. âmisagarû ti catupaccayagarukâ lokuttara-
dhammaṃ lâmakato gahetvâ ðhitaparisa. saddhamma-
garû ti navalokuttaradhammagaruke kâtvâ cattâro paccaye
okato gato gahetvâ ðhitaparisa. ubhatobhâgavimutto
ti dvīhi bhāgehi vimutto ti. paññavimutto ti paññâ-
ya vimutto sukkavipassakakkhīṇāsavo. kāyasakkhī ti
kāyajhānaphassaṃ phusitvâ pacchâ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ
sacchikatvâ ðhito. diṭṭhipatto ti diṭṭhaṃ taṃ patto
ime hi dve pi chasu ðhānesu labhanti. saddhâvi-

¹ M., aggavati.

mutto ti saddahanto vimutto ayam pi chasu ṭhānesu labbhati. dhammam anussarati ti dhammānusāri sad-dham anussarati ti saddhānusāri. ime dve pi paṭhamamagga-samaṅgino. kalyāṇadhammo ti sundaradhammo. dussilo pāpadhammo nissilo lāmakadhammo. Imaṃ kasmā gaṇhanti sabbesu hi ekasadiesu jātesu sīlavan-tesu balavagāraṃ na hoti ekaccesu pana dussilesu sati-sīlavantānaṃ uparibalavagāraṃ hoti ti maññantā gaṇhanti. te tena lābham labhanti ti te bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ekaccānaṃ avannaṃ kathetvā cattaro paccaye labhanti: gaṇṭhitā¹ ti taṇhāya gaṇṭhitā.² mucchitā ti taṇhāvasen'eva mucchitā. ajjhopannā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā ṭhitā. anādinavadassāvino ti apacca-vekkhitaparibhoge ādinavaṃ apassantā. anissaraṇapaññā ti catusu paccayesu chandarāgā apakaddhanāya nissaraṇapaññāya virahitā. Idam attham³ etan ti ajānantā paribhuñjanti ti chandarāgā⁴ hutvā paribhuñjanti sukkapakkhe. ubhatobhāgavimutto ti ādisu ayaṃ sattannaṃ pi ariya-puggalānaṃ saṅkhepapakāsaṇā eko bhikkhu paññādhurena abhinivīṭṭho aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbatetvā sotāpattimaggaṃ pāpūṇāti so tasmīṃ khāṇe dhammānusāri nāma hoti sotāpattiphalādisu chasu ṭhānesu kāyasakkhī nāma arahat-taphalakhāṇe. ubhatobhāgavimutto nāma samāpatti-vikhambhaṇavimuttiyā maggena samucchedavimuttiyā ti dvikkhattuṃ vā dvīhi vā bhāgehi vimutto ti attho.

Aparo paññādhurena abhinivīṭṭho samāpattiyo nibbattetum asakkonto tāsu sukkavipassako ca hutvā sotāpattimaggaṃ pāpūṇāti so tasmīṃ khāṇe dhammānusāri nāma hoti sotāpattiphalādisu chasu ṭhānesu dhiṭṭhippatto nāma arahattaphalakkhāṇe paññāvimutto nāma.

Aparo saddhādhurena abhinivīṭṭho aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbatetvā sotāpattimaggaṃ pāpūṇāti so tasmīṃ khāṇe sad-dhānusāri nāma hoti ... pe ... (B.)

II. v. 10. adhikaraṇaṃ ti vivādādhikaraṇādi catubbi-dham. ādiyanti ti gaṇhanti. saññāpenti ti jānāpenti.

M., gathitā.

M., ettha.

² S., gatitā.

⁴ S., sa chandarāgā.

na ca saññattim upagacchanti ti saññāpanattham na sannipatanti. na ca nijjhāpentī ti na pekkhāpentī. na ca nijjhattim upagacchanti ti aññamaññañam nijjhāpanatthāya na sannipatanti. asaññattibalā ti asaññatti yeva balañ etesan ti asaññattibalā. appaṭinissaggamantino ti yesaṃ hi evaṃ hoti sace amhehi gahitaṃ¹ adhikaraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ bhavissati gahissāma sace adhammikaṃ² vissajjessāma te paṭinissaggamantino nāma honti. Ime pana na tathā mantenti ti appaṭinissaggamantino. tthāmasā parāmassa abhinivissā ti ditthithāmena ca ditthiparāmāsenā ca abhinivisitvā idam eva saccan ti idam ambhākaṃ vacanam eva saccaṃ mogham aññañ ti avasesā taṃ vacanaṃ mogham tucchaṃ sukkapakkho uttānattho yevā ti. (B.)

II. VI. 7. phalantiyā ti saddam karontiyā. na santa-santi ti na bhāyanti. Tattha khināsavo attano sakkāya ditthiyā pahitattā na bhāyati. hatthājāniyo sakkāya ditthiyā balavantā ti. (B.)

II. VI. 9. kim purisā ti kinnarā. mānusiṃ vācaṃ na bhāsanti ti manussakathaṃ na kathenti. Dhammāsokassa kira ekaṃ kinnaraṃ ānetvā dassesuṃ. so kathāpetha nañ ti āha: kinnaro kathetuṃ na icchatī: eko puriso ahañ etaṃ kathāpessāmi ti heṭṭhā pāsādaṃ otāretvā dve khānūke koṭṭetvā ukkhalim āropesi: taṃ³ ubhato passehi patitaṃ disvā kinnaro kim aññaṃ ekaṃ khānukaṃ koṭṭetuṃ na vaṭṭatī ti ettakam eva āha: puna aparabhāge dve kinnare ānetvā dassesuṃ rājā kathāpetha te ti āha: te kathetuṃ na icchimsu: eko puriso ahañ ete kathāpessāmi ti gahetvā antarāpanam agamāsi: tattha eko ambapakkañ ca macche ca addasa eko kaviṭṭhaphalañ ca ambilikāphalañ ca. tattha purimo mahāvisaṃ manussā khādanti katham te kilāsino⁴ na honti ti āha: itaro katham ime etaṃ nissāya kuṭṭhino na honti ti āha: evaṃ mānusiṃ vācaṃ kathetuṃ sakkontā pi dve atthe sam-passamānā na kathenti. (B.)

¹ M., amhehi taṃ.

² S., adhammikaṃ.

³ S., yo. M., sā.

⁴ M., kathaṃ so na kilāsino na hoti.

II. VI. 10. appaṭivāno ti anukkaṇṭhito apaccosakkito.

II. VI. 11. asataṃ sannivāsan ti asataṃ asppurisānaṃ sannivāsaṃ. na vadeyyā ti ovādena vā anusāsaniyā vā na vadeyya mā vadatū ti attho. therāṃ p'aham na vadeyyan ti aham pi therāṃ bhikkhuṃ ovādānusāsaṇavasena na vadeyyaṃ ahitānukampī ti ahitaṃ icchamāno no hitānukampī ti hitaṃ anicchamāno no ti. taṃ vadeyyan ti aham tañ ca vacanaṃ na karissan ti vadeyyaṃ. viheṭṭheyyan ti vacanassa akaraṇena viheṭṭheyyaṃ. passaṃ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyan ti passanto pi jānanto pi aham tava vacanaṃ na kareyyam. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. sukkapakkhe pana sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyan ti sādhu bhaddakaṃ sukāhitaṃ tayā ti tassa kathaṃ abhinandanto taṃ vadeyyan ti attho. (B.)

II. VI. 12. ubhato vacisaṃsāro ti dvīsu pi pakkhesu aññaṃaññaṃ akkosanapaccakkosanavasena saṃsaramānā vācā vacisaṃsāro. diṭṭhi-paḷāso ti diṭṭhiṃ nissāya uppajjanako yugaggāhalakkhaṇo paḷāso diṭṭhipaḷāso ti nāma. cetaso aghāto ti kopo so hi cittaṃ āghātento uppajjati. appaccayo ti atuṭṭhākāro domanassan ti attho. anabhiraddhī ti kopo yeva so hi anabhirādhanavasena anabhiraddhī ti vuccati. ajjhattaṃ avūpasantaṃ hotī ti sabbam p'etaṃ niyakajjhattasaṅkhātēna attano cittaṇa ca saddhivihārika¹-antevāsikasāṅkhātāya attano parisāya² avūpasantaṃ hoti. tasm'etan ti tasmim etaṃ: sesaṃ vuttanāyen'eva vedittabban ti. (B.)

II. VII. 8. sappītika and nippītika refer respectively to the ecstatic joy of the second and third jhānas: sātasukhaṃ is connected with the third, and upekkhas. with the fourth jhāna.

II. VII. 10. samādhisukhaṃ. Buddhaghosha says that there are two degrees of samādhi:—upacāras. and appanas.; the latter is the higher state.

¹ S., saddhivihārikam.

² S., parisāyaṇ ca.

II. VII. 13. rūpārammaṇaṃ. rūpāvacaracattutthajjhā-nārammaṇaṃ yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ārabha uppajjanakaṃ. (B.)

II. X. 1. anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahaṭī ti sammajjani¹ padipo ca udakaṃ āsanena ca chandapārisuddhi utakānaṃ bhikkhugaṇaṇā ca ovādo pātimokkhaṃ therabhāro ti vuccatī ti. Imaṃ dasavidhaṃ therabhāraṃ navako hutvā therena anajjhittḥo karonto anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahaṭī ti nāma.

āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahaṭī ti thero samāno tad eva dasavidhaṃ bhāraṃ attanā vā akaronto paraṃ vā asamādapento āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahaṭī ti nāma. (B.)

II. XI. 2. pubbakārī ti paṭhamāṃ upakāraḥ kārako kataññukatavedī tena kataññatvā pacchā kārako ti tesu pubbakārī iṇaṃ demī ti saññaṃ karoti pacchā kārako iṇaṃ jīrāpessāmi ti saññaṃ karoti. (B.)

II. XI. 3. titto ca tappetā cā ti paccekabuddho ca Tathāgatasāvako ca khīṇāsavo ca² titto nāma Tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho titto ca tappetā ca. (B.)

II. XI. 8. parato ca ghoso ti parassa santikā asaddhammasavanaṃ. (B.)

II. XIV. 7. ātithēyyānī ti āgantukadānāni. (B.)

II. XV. 1. samāpattikusalatā ti āhārasappāyaṃ utu-sappāyaṃ parigaṇhitvā samāpatti samāpajja te chekatā samāpattivutṭhānakusalatā ti yathā paricchedena gate kāle visado hutvā utṭhahanto utṭhānakusalatā nāma hoti evaṃ kusalatā. (B.)

II. XV. 10. samatho ti cittekaggatā. vipassanā ti saṅkhāra paṭiggahananaṃ. (B.)

II. XVII. 1. dummaññānaṃ = dussilānaṃ. This word is

¹ M., sampajjati.

² M. omits ca.

not in Childers. The Burmese reading is *dummaṅkūnaṃ*, to which, in a parallel passage in the *Suttavibhaṅga*, I., p. 21, Dr. Oldenberg gives his sanction. The Siṅhalese MSS. have, no doubt, preserved the correct and original reading; *dummaṅku* would not be equivalent to *dussilo*, but *dummaññu*, the negative of *manyu* from the root *man*, would have that meaning.

ÉND OF PART I.

PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.
EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

ER



